

Episode 1 Good days gone

Blood and sweat dripped down the sides of my head and face as a warm soft gentle breeze swept across the bridge of my nose as I lay on the field in agonising pain; my body trembling from the battle that had just occurred... 3.4 billion people....dead...and for what? His guard came to my side, they lifted me to my feet and said "right this way young lord" young lord? w..were they talking to me?..I faded out. Hours later I awoke to the sounds of celebration and the smell of food but as I looked around the room it was only myself and another young girl probably around my age I'd say. She looked terrified as if she...my mouth opened to ask "did you have to kill your people too?" she darted her eyes upward, syncing hers to mine. We sat there in silence because we knew what we both had done to be here..I wondered to myself "why?" "what had we done to have suffered such a great loss?". A man now entered the room and said "I am proud of what fine specimens our lordship has brought me". I looked towards the voice and there he was the Emperor's Agent. His name was Kioku Nahir and he was one of the Emperor's four deadliest assassin's. Truth is this man has once overthrown two entire solar systems for the emperor because he lost a bet. He said, "What are your names, young ones?" The young girl across from me spoke first "my name is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul". Xul how interesting such a prideful race so defiant by nature and ruthless in fight I see why you've made it here, Kioku said to the girl. He then turned to me and asked "and you?" I spoke up and said my name is Tohru Tachikaze son of stars; the son of stars? Why did your people name you that? Kioku asked. I replied with "my people called me that because I fell from the heavens to my planet for I was not born there but born from the stars themselves". Are you a jovian young one? Kioku asked. I was confused beyond explanation and therefore I had no answer for I had not known what a Jovian was at that time. Kioku said to us both that he was an Agent of the Empire and that our main objective serving under him was to learn and perfect the skill of relinquishing the thrones of the Emperor's enemies. Me and Aurelia both said at the same time "his...enemies?" To a response that neither one of us could ever forget. "kill his enemies or die yourselves" that is what Kioku said; his face ever so serious. Neither myself nor Aurelia anticipated what would come next. He said "come children it's time to begin your training".

Episode 2 Training Days

Mr. Kioku brought myself and Aurelia down to the showers so that we could bathe and change into the combat gear they provided for us. As I stepped into the bathing area where I was supposed to take my shower I realized that there was only one shower head in a square room which was big enough for at least several more heads. I found it curious but proceeded with my shower anyway. I turn the hot water on and begin to scrub my body with soap and the rags which were there for use. I could see the once dried brown blood from my skin regain its color and fill the drain with what now looks like red paint. All I could think to myself was "why?" as I'm pondering the idea of why it had to be me I hear a loud clanking sound and notice the door to the bathing area had just slammed shut I'm now locked in here and to make matters worse the top and bottom of the door had no spaces between them and the ceiling and floor almost as if it were designed that way. The room immediately begins to fill up with water. I'm small so I know that my chances of survival are slim if I stay in a single place. I need to think and I need to act fast before I drown in this room. The water rises faster and faster, my feet barely touching the ground now I begin to float. I know I'm in trouble now; I begin to look for an exit but..there are none, no windows, no vents, nothing but the...THAT'S RIGHT the drain. I may not be able to fit through it but I can use it as my primary source of air. I began to swim to the back area of the bathing area and there on the wall laid an extinguisher attached to the wall. I begin to detach the rubber nozzle and it comes off. I swim to the bottom where the drain is and use the extinguisher to bust open the drain hole and I put the nozzle in one end and put the other in my mouth and I begin to breathe. My heart is racing and my body temperature is dropping; now that I have air I can think of a way out. I scan the room to the best of my abilities and find a far off vent on the other side of the room. It's small but it's my size. I know I'll fit through. I begin making trips from the drain to the vent using the extinguisher to bust it open. On the fourth attempt at it I finally break through and climb my way through the vents. lips blue my skin is pale I..I'm about to pass out but I have to keep going my body is shaking and I know my time is running up fast I need to find warmth. as I climb through the vents I can faintly hear in the distance a girl screaming in pain "could that be aurelia?" I crawl faster to where the vent is and the sound is coming from. I peer through and see two older men trying to force the clothes off of Aurelia. I break through and land on one of the men breaking his collarbone. The other man let Aurelia go and turned his focus onto me. He swung his hand looking for a connected shot on me but failed as I ducked and weaved my way out of the direction of his attack. I slid underneath him between his legs and in front of Aurelia. I put my hands up and said "LEAVE HER ALONE!!!". The door to Aurelias bathing area opened and Mr. Kioku was there he looked at me and said "Tohru you have passed your test this is Aurelias test" I darted back at him "her being abused that way isn't a test if you bastards want her then come get through me" Mr. Kioku said "fine have it your way. Kill them both but start with the boy then have your fun with the girl." The two men accompanied by another set of men began attacking me, punching and kicking me in my face and the side of my body. My body is shaking...I can't take anymore...I..I can't move. The men stop now leaving me in blood and bruises. Knowing that I can't stand I lay there in pain beyond explanation. The

men begin to make their way towards Aurelia; I can hear her begin to scream "let go of me" "no stop n...(clothes tear)" I can feel her pain in my body I can feel her hate. My body begins to heat up and my eyes begin to feel different, something foreign to me and in an instant I'm on my feet. the men turn to me with fear in their eyes the most they could muster up to way was "l...it a g..go.." as I begin tearing into the flesh of these men ripping them part by part I can see the pure fear in Aurelias eyes as she is watching me take the lives of these men. what was once a beautiful white acrylic room was now the subject of a devastating scene. The stench of blood filled the room as pieces of flesh and body parts hung around as if for decoration. The remaining men who had accompanied Mr. Kioku here was now gone and probably ran off when I began killing these men. I turned to Aurelia and asked "a...are y...you ok.." I blacked out.

A few hours later I awoke. my head was laid in the lap of Aurelia. It seems that she was tending to my wounds and watching over me as I slept the pain away. I begin to try and move but I can't because my body is refusing to. Aurelia whispered under her breath "thank you for saving me" just as she said that Mr. Kioku walked in the room. Aurelia lifted a blade she had at her side and pointed it towards Mr Kioku and said "if you take another step forward I will plunge this blade into the front of your throat". Mr. Kioku grabbed his neck and said "my my that's not very ladylike of you to say. I did say that your training was going to begin. Neither one of you should drop your guard because out there the slightest glimpse of weakness will result in death." Aurelia looked more pissed off than usual so I decided to speak, "what you are saying is true but as you can see your training regiment isn't for both of us only one" I turned to Aurelia and apologized because I didn't mean anything bad by my comment. Mr Kioku said "I realize that now young one" he looked over to aurelia and said "what is it your people were good at?" she replied with a snap saying "my people were good at dying" I had to speak to her and calm her down so she would answer Mr. Kioku's question. Aurelia said "my people are Star pilots". w..what are Star pilots? I said, Mr. Kioku said "Star pilots are the greatest flyers in the cosmos. It's rare that they work for anyone other than themselves. They've been around since the early days of this universe's birth, and even served the emperor before." T..that's insane your people are mighty old huh? I said to Aurelia. She looked back to me and said "yeah we are" and smiled. Mr. Kioku then told us that we could rest for two days until our strength had come back to us and that we will be meeting the emperor soon. And so we did.

Episode 3 Last Star pilot of the Xul

The rays of sunshine make their way through my blinds alerting me that it has now become morning while the smell of breakfast begins to fill my nose. As I rise out of bed I give a full day's worth of stretching and yawning alike. I hurry to the bathroom where I'll shower and brush my teeth. As I enter the bathroom and lock the door behind me I take a look in the mirror at the messy Maine of a lion that now resides atop my head. I begin to undress and shower. The

strong fragrance of strawberry fills the now foggy air of the room. Mama said she got this shampoo from a friend on Earth in the Sol System. I think the lady's name was Kathy or something of that sort. As I begin to head out back to my room where I'd now get dressed for Star Academy I can hear my mom shout for me "Aurelia make sure you have your weapon cleaned and loaded before we leave" I nodded my head and shouted back "yes ma'am will do" and walked to my room and got dressed. A warm gentle breeze swept my long green hair to the side swaying it to resemble a pendulum. The scent of fresh cut grass filled the air along with the various laughter of adolescents. "Today's your graduation from star academy aren't you happy?" I turned to my mom and thought to myself "wow today is my graduation..has it really been five years of training already" I look at her and say "of course I'm happy mom you trained me to be the best which is why I'm graduating at the top of my class." As we finally reach the car we both head inside and drive to the campus which feels like it took forever. When we finally arrive at the campus the teachers begin to greet my mother and tell her how proud they are to have been there for my rising success. one of the teachers walk up to me and she precedes to shake my hand and say "right this way valedictorian" I follow her to the stage and as I stand there I see what looks like thousands of students of my graduating class but in reality there were only 25,000 students here at the hall of Sindu. The professor introduces me "everyone rise graduating class I present to you your valedictorian" I walk forward and I begin my speech "My fellow graduates. Over the last five years we have had to endure an intense training regiment and gruelling flight simulations in order to prepare our minds for the terrifying reality that lay before our very eyes. To each of us the day lasted forever writing, studying, training, and repeating the process. Truth is the nights we lay at home having to study we pondered the idea of "is this worth it?" and the fact that you are sitting here today means that each and everyone of you have found your resolve. You fought through the years battled not only your weaknesses turning them into strength but fighting against failure and turning it into success. You are the mighty star pilots of the future Xul and to me this is the highest honor which could've been bestowed upon me. Being here giving this speech to both my comrades and my peers brings my heart the purest of joy. I would like my graduating class to take a moment and recognize that if it weren't for the hours and days put into teaching us we would not be here sitting in these seats continuing the legacy many of our peers have started for us. Let us take a moment and raise a glass in the honor of our professors for they are the true reason for our success to come.

(graduating class applauded)

To end this speech I want the graduating class to realize that the years we have endured are compared to nothing of what's to come. Let us all take this step together as one and to you all ad astra."

As the graduating class celebrated for a few moments the professors had begun to call up the names of the students row by row to receive their diplomas. After an hour everyone had received their diploma and we felt on top of the world. however those feelings only lasted for so long. A week after graduation there was a news report of an unknown vessel floating above our world; it was unlike any ship we had ever seen. The name of the vessel was unknown however

due to miscommunication and a switch up from various different news outlets we had called it "The Almighty " as if it were a Godsend. As the many frauds came forward claiming to know what it was and what it wanted only one person spoke the truth and through that truth we had all realized our terrible fate. The Xul are a mighty race of pilot's that are responsible for many of the world's that are known to this day. My people since their birth have discovered and named two thirds of the entire cosmos, meaning stars, planets, asteroid belts, and even entire solar systems. This is why my race is sought out by so many because we have knowledge beyond that of even God's and today...we will have to pay in blood for that knowledge. "You will fight until only one stands. Refuse to fight and it will result in the total annihilation of your people" these were the words given to us by who we now know as Emperor Nocris who sat in his ship above our world. For two days my people's government thought long and hard about what should happen. And not long after they had decided. "The top ranking Star pilot of star academy will be the one to survive and carry on the legacy of our people " those words....Will forever be burned into my memory. The government officials granted me their best ship and in turn I granted them my life for it was the only thing I had to offer. My planet and my people are gone...whipped away into the forever of the Stars for that is who we are. Till this day I will never forget my mother's final words to me"come here my dear Aurelia remember you are now the last Star pilot of the Xul you show the cosmos how mighty our people were. And remember one thing, before you are a soldier you are Xul and you are alive. Cherish that for it will be the only thing keeping you from crossing that line. I love you my beautiful little Aurelia live on for the rest of us"....I will mom...I'll fight no matter how beaten my body and spirit becomes for I am Aurelia Takanome the last Star pilot of the Xul.

Episode 4 The Golden palace

Two days have passed and me and Aurelia have gotten to know a little more about each other and our people. "Hmm so your people are star pilots, how interesting" I said to aurelia. "Yes my people are the great navigators of the stars. We find homes for the beings who no longer have any" she replied. "Oh i hadn't known that beings like that existed" I said. "Y..yeah we were kind people before..." she replied. As our conversation continued you could hear Mr. Kioku over the comm system saying "we're approaching the Almighty, sit in the passenger seats and fasten your seat belts". Me and Aurelia did just that. A few hours later we landed on the Almighty.

Both Aurelia and I unbundled our seatbelt and the emperor's guards came in and escorted us outside the ship and onto the Emperor's homeworld. The strong fragrance of iron and steel filled the air as the sounds of clanking metal boom in the far off distances between the slums. "where are we?" Aurelia asked? "we're in the system of Upsilon Andromedae on a planet called Eta". Mr. Kioku said. "e...eta d..do you mean..eta the planet of the forever flame" Aurelia and I both said. "Yes I am. Eta is the homeworld of Emperor Nocris. His birth was one in which is in comparison to that of a godborn. The star of a dying god fell from the heaven's onto this world in

a river and gave birth to Emperor Nocris". Mr. Kioku said. We walk through the slums towards the Emperor's kingdom.

The stench of iron and sweat fills the air along with the sounds of pain and agony from the people who live in the slums. We passed through the slums and headed towards the gates to the golden kingdom. There they opened the gates and let us through. As we walked towards the castle doors the civilians of this city were at the gates yelling for Emperor Nocris to give them the help they sought whether it be money, tax cuts, a raise in pay, a home etc. The guards hit and abused the people...I..I couldn't take it my body was getting hot a..and I...(Tohru changes to berserker mode) I charged the guards spinning off one of their heads and killing the other. The last guard pointed his gun at me and just as he was about to fire I heard a deep voice say "you defend these? why?" As I looked towards the direction the question was asked from I saw a man who stood at 6 feet. He was heavy set and had gold wrapped all around him. "These are the people of this world, they need to be treated better" I said to the man. He smiled, looked at me and said "treated better? what an interesting statement" he then ordered his men to kill the poor people who begged at his gates. "Strength isn't something that is given to you child. Strength is something you earn. Watch young tohru and learn what strength is. The emperor said. "So you are the emperor aren't you" Aurelia said. "Ha ha I'm glad you figured it out young Aurelia. I hear that your test didn't go so well, to be quite honest if it weren't for the lack of knowledge by my men maybe you would have passed. Kioku!!" Mr. Kioku moved faster than either one of us had seen him move before. "Yes, your highness?" Mr. Kioku answered. "Since I cannot kill you I want you to kill four of these men in here. Choose your men and take their lives because of your arrogance." The emperor had commanded. Mr Kioku then stood to his feet and killed four of the random guard's. Without even the slightest hesitation. "You see young Tohru and young Aurelia here my word is law whatever I say goes. I can order the lives of a thousand men to be taken and in an instant it will be. You two are mine, you belong to me now and you will serve me and help find my chalice." The emperor had said to us. "And if we refuse?" I said to him, "Your refusal will result in death." Mr Kioku said to me. Aurelia then spoke out and said "truth is your desperate and you know that. You seek the chalice to become forever because something stronger frightens you. You cannot kill us because both myself and Tohru are our system's strongest and wisest beings and you killing us will force you to start all over in search for more children like us. As a star pilot I know that there are approximately 10,087,624 beings left in this set of the cosmos and if you refuse to seek champions from the other side then that means one thing. What you're afraid of lies within the darkness on the other side of the cosmos." The room fell silent for five whole minutes no one spoke. The sheer look on the guards and Mr. Kioku's face had Clearly indicated that they have never heard someone speak to Emperor Nocris in this manner of tone. The Emperor had now spoken "you are indeed correct my young star pilot. For there is an evil that even I cannot defeat which is why I seek the forever waters from the chalice in which resides in the Edge of Infinity". Aurelia smiled "I see that I was right. We'll help you only on one condition however" the emperor looked almost amused and said "condition hahaha this is a first; very well go on" Aurelia laughed as if she was having a good time and said "you have to spare any world our team deems worthy enough to be apart of your empire". The room was silent I..I know no one wanted to say it but Aurelia was out of her

damn mind making such a bold request. She continued "you see I've assessed the situation and I see that everything is sparkling new and seeing how the individuals were acting outside I'll take it that were the first ones who have been here? I had not known what she was talking about but the look on the Emperor's face told me that he knew very well what Aurelia was talking about and told her to continue her assessment and so she did. "You had mine and Tohru's people killed so that you may find champions, however you are an emperor and I know from studying royalty back home that a king may have his guard but he will always have his four that belong to his inner circle. The rest of our team is somewhere else aren't they?" Aurelia had concluded. The emperor burst into laughter applauded and said "HA HA HA THAT IS A STAR PILOT FOR YOU LADIES AND GENTLEMEN HA HA HA. Yes indeed you are correct the other members of your team are onboard the Cerst Fila heading here they will arrive in two days time but by then you will be long gone. You will soon all be reunited and will learn and grow together as a team". I stood there in awe simply thinking..."there are two more kids like me and Aurelia and we have to work with them?" The emperor then asked Aurelia if that were her only demands and she gently nodded her head. The emperor then said "fine then if I grant such a wish I want one in return" Aurelia's face had now become deathly serious and she said to him "what is your condition?" The emperor then spoke and said "from this day forward our contract is forged and so you belong to me. you will do as I say even if it means taking the lives of the ones whom I choose." Aurelia looked the emperor in the eye and with pride said "Consider them already dead".

Episode 5 The Red Demon

As our conversation with the Emperor had concluded Mr. Kioku walked Aurelia and I on board the Vespri XII. As we came on board and sat there awaiting our next orders Mr. Kioku came soon after and we flew away from Eta in the system of Upsilon Andromedae and headed to far off reaches of a system called Apus Centaurus to a world known as Inchantee which was home to a race known as Barbarians. Mr. Kioku began briefing us about our mission. "Your primary objective is to secure relations with the kingdom of Innata. The kingdom is ruled by a family of Barbarians. The Queen's name is Nami Yukimura and her Husband/General is named Kin Akabane. They have two younger daughters named Alison Akabane and Nani Akabane. Do you have any particular questions?" both me and Aurelia looked at each other and Aurelia asked the first question "what are barbarians exactly?" Mr Kioku said "barbarians are the advanced level of the evolutionary stage of Humanity. They've evolved beyond their physical attributes and limitations. They are a race of humans that almost died but were reborn from the womb of a demon goddess known only as Yuki." We sat in silence for a bit but then I said "very well. What about the husband? He's a general so he must be strong right? any ability?" Mr Kioku said to me "the general of the Queens militia is her own husband. He is the only demon born barbarian of their kind. That we know of" we both sat there intently looking at Mr. Kioku as he continued "when he was born he was casted aside by his mother who was dying and was raised by the

barbarians who found him. As he got older they forced him to work and eventually into slavery. At the age of thirteen he managed to run away. Alone with no food, water or a home to rest his little head Kin Akabane was sure to die...however the wrath in his heart was far greater than any on his world and he...gave away the only thing left that made him human...his heart."

"W..what? h..he gave his heart away?" both myself and Aurelia asked. Mr. Kioku stood there in silence for a bit and he then said something neither one of us expected to hear. "There is no worse deed in the cosmos other than to give your heart away to the darkness. We may kill and prey on other races simply because that is the way of nature. But to give away one's heart is to give up completely on existence in its entirety". Aurelia replied "I..I've never heard of such a man before..p..please continue." Mr. Kioku then told us that he didn't want to continue and gave us both a piece of parchment with a story of some sort. We both began to read it.

"As a thousand glowing eyes of the clear night sky stare down at me lay spread upon this field I begin to remember all the hardships of my life..the pain...the torture...the agony. Countless nights I wished my own end to no avail. I wish I could see her eyes once more...for a final time but now my body has become too weak for me to even move...It's been eight years since our eyes met...that beautiful smile of hope you always had gave color to my world and I..it made me feel.....human again. I broke our promise to meet again..I..I'm now laying in this field empty..weak...as my body consumes itself because I've been neglecting it for so long. My vision begins to fade and in my last breath I say...

(oh cosmos give me the strength to see her smile one more time..and I'll give you what left of me remains inside)

The night sky lit up with blue, purple, pink and red auroral colors. And from the heaven's fell a star whose bright red light was so overwhelming that it put the others to a distant fade and forth she came. She whispered in his ear "oh bearer mine your strength shall be granted but in return I ask for the one thing that makes you what you are " she placed her hand upon his heart and took from the young boy his humanity. She said "you are no longer mortal but forever. Embrace this power young barbarian and show the world the wrath it has given you and in return I will bring you her smile. You are now Kin Akabane son of the demon goddess Yuki and I your humble servant Azalea". Kin had risen to his feet, his body now covered in the markings of a godborn. There he stood defiant to both Life and Death for he has now become forever and in that moment he had realized his potential and made a name for himself. "I am Kin Akabane, son of the demon goddess Yuki. I will be known from this day forward as the Red Demon of Wrath".

(we finished reading)

"Kin became a demon?" Aurelia had asked Mr. Kioku and his response was a simple yes. We stood in silence for several minutes thinking and re-thinking about what we had just read. Mr. Kioku then said "we've arrived in the system of Apus Centaurus. Brace yourselves we'll be landing on Inchantea soon.

Episode 6 The Barbarian Queen part 1

The cold night sky had been raging for days upon days now the open field is littered with bodies, destruction and wounded fighters. Red, pink and gray are the new colors of what was once a vast beautiful field, which has now become the stage of a devastating war between man and demons. The air which would normally carry the delicate scents of flowers and fruits is now carrying a thick, black smoke and small embers, enough to destroy whatever courage is left in the survivors on both sides. An army of demons and an army of barbarians fight each other without any sense of morality, the air intensifies as wrath and bloodshed fill the thick black air of the war torn battlefield but there's no hint of which side will win. The dead of one side are spread around the field and the faces of the fighters are hopeful with weapons clenched in their hands and their muscles tense and anxious, they take on their enemies. With a strong possibility of pain or death the other side ferociously battles their enemies. Some have succumbed to a frenzy and are frantically killing any enemy in sight, while others fight by only focusing on their enemy and not the carnage around them. The toll on both nature and the soldiers of the war is heavy. As the war ensued there were no soldiers left on either side. He stood there above the body of a demon God whom he had ripped the life from during this war. The general of the mighty race had lifted the head of the demon God king Akka and with a swift swipe of his blade he had become decapitated. Kin's eyes were a scarlet red as he lifted the head of the now deceased God and let out a mighty roar indicating the end of a long war.

Mr. Kioku had landed Vesper XII on Inchantea and myself and Aurelia had now changed into our combat gear and left the ship. There we were met by the general himself. "What business have you on my planet?" Kin said to Mr. Kioku. "You know me?" Mr Kioku responded. Kin then looked at me and Aurelia and said "I see the emperor has continued to recruit more dogs from other worlds' I felt my anger begin to rise and just then in that instant I felt a sense of murderous intent coming from him. He then looked at me and said "if you think your Berserker can stand with me then change and prove it dog". Both Aurelia and Mr. Kioku told me to calm down but it was already too late. I had already changed. My eyes changed to a dark red color and I began lunging after kin trying to land a hit on him but I failed and failed. As he kept hitting me away from him he said "I see what an untrained dog you are now." He then kicked me in my side and it instantly took me out of my berserker form. My body was on fire from one kick?...I..I couldn't stand and my breathing was raspy. I looked up at him and there he was; scarlet blood red eyes filled with hate pierced into my soul as if he were trying to understand the person I was. That darkness emanating off of his body, those horns and those piercing eyes...there's no doubt this is Kin Akabane the Red Demon of Wrath, a general of barbarians.

"Bring them and be careful with the boy I might've broken a rib. you!!" Kin said to his guards then to me. He then looked at me and continued "you have a lot of power within you hone that

and learn how to become it's master and you'll be greater than even myself. Welcome to Inchantea". An hour later we arrived at the gates of Innata the kingdom of Nami Yukimura the Barbarian Queen. Kin looked at Mr. Kioku and said "hope my wife is in good spirits or else she'll cut your head off". Mr Kioku looked almost frightened and let out a long sigh and said "the one thing I fear the most....a woman's wrath". As we entered the kingdom following Kin we all hear a loud shout "OH HONEY YOU'RE OKAY!!! ARE YOU OKAY? the queen had began hugging and kissing kin clearly she had missed him. He responded with "don't do that not in front of people Nami you are a queen!!" she then took a step back from kin put her head down and said "d..don't do that...are you telling me that you don't want my love?" The air in room had begun to thicken and the presence of darkness was far greater than ever before she continued "because you know if I can't have you then NO ONE WILL!!!" the queens hair had fallen in front of her covering her face however much like the slit of a door you were able to get a glimpse of Namis blood red eye she looked as if she was going to kill kin. He looked at her and said "fi..fine fine not a lot though" she the got happy and jumped into her husband's arms holding and kissing him. She looked at Mr Kioku and said "what is that filth doing in my kingdom?" to which kin replied and said "I don't know probably more recruitment talks" she only said "I don't work with the emperor's dogs".

A few moments later Aurelia was able to explain what we had been doing there and asked to hear us out. The queen was hard tempered but she sat in her throne and gave us a chance to speak. "Your highness the emperor is that which is close to godborn and he faces an evil in which he cannot defeat. Please you have to help us retrieve the chalice for him so that he may become forever". Aurelia pleaded with the queen. She replied with "I see the strength in your heart young one but political and diplomatic relations are no place for children like you if your emperor seeks the aid of me and my people he should've come himself." We both knew the queen was right. Why are we here? I couldn't let that question stop us so I continued "we're here because we have a job to do." I said. "a job to do and that is?" Kin replied. "Our job is to secure relations with the Queen of the Barbarian race and recruit you to the vanguard at the side of the emperor." Aurelia said. The queen looked annoyed then relaxed and said to us "I understand you are here because you gave the ultimate sacrifice and watched your people perish. So I'll give you a chance. Stay here for two days and I want you to find the answer to this question "why am I alive?" once you find that answer return to me and if I deem your answer worth it I will fix relations between me and the emperor". Aurelia and I both looked really confused but we knew that this was our only chance so we took it.

Episode 7 The Barbarian Queen part 2

As Aurelia, Mr Kioku and I headed to a hotel in the nearby city of Xenil I couldn't quite shake that question out of my mind. (flashback to the queens question) "why am I alive?". "why would she ask us such a simple question?" I thought to myself. When we arrived at the hotel in Xenil

both myself and Aurelia asked Mr. Kioku if the queen was serious about her proposal. He looked at us and said "there are things far smaller in which entire nations came together for. This just happens to be a major deal for us. Well besides that point do you know why you are alive?" I still hadn't understood the question so I answered him and said "because I am. Isn't that the answer?" Mr Kioku simply said no, if my answer was that easy we wouldn't have to stay here on this world for the queen would've simply told us that we were right and came with us to meet with the emperor. I guess he was right. He then told Aurelia and I to go head out to the town and take time to figure out the question on our own. Aurelia and I both went out and headed to the town where we attended the barbarian festival they were having to celebrate the end of their war. As Aurelia and I got to the gate of the town we said to each other that we split up and talk to the people here and see if we can find any answer and meet back up here when night falls. She agreed with me and so we split up.

Tohru and I seperated for a few to talk to people and see what their respective responses would be so that we could base our own off of that. Tohru is..weird but something about him is interesting. He acts so strong but that pain in his eye has got to be unbearable right? I mean no person in the world could kill all of their people and not phase them. I didn't kill my people but I ..I watched them kill themselves for me, I know that such an experience is in no way a comparison to that of Tohru's but still I feel like I can understand in a way. As I walk through the crowd of barbarians and make my way to the center of town I see a young girl with blood red hair feeding candy to another young girl so I walk up and introduce myself. "Hi my name is Aurelia, what's your name?" The young red haired girl looked me in the eye and said "my name is Alison Akabane and this is my younger sister Nani Akabane" I looked at the two girls and asked "your the queen's daughters?" They simply nodded their heads in agreement. All I could think was "what an interesting place for princesses to be. You would think the queen would have them in the castle 24/7 but I guess not." Alison looked at me and said "do you want to play with us and the other kids from town? We're about to play hide and seek or maybe 3-man tag we don't know yet" she chuckled. I looked at her and said "sure I'd play but can I ask you something first?" she replied with a simple yes and I continued and said "why are you alive?" Alison laughed and said "how about we play and then I'll answer your question okay? I nodded my head in agreement and followed Alison and Nani to the other kids. As we walked there the only thing I could think of was "these two little girls are members of not only the strongest royal family in the cosmos but daughters of a literal god and they act so carelessly". We arrived in front of four other kids who had lived in the town. Telling by their clothing they didn't live lavishly. One of the kids spoke to Alison "hey Ali who's your friend she's super cute" Alison then hit the boy on top of his head and said "knock it out Aaron thats my friend Aurelia" she then looked at me and smiled wide only for Aaron to reply and say "cute face and a cute name wow what a beauty" the other kids started laughing as Alison hit him on his head again. I hadn't realized it but I had begun laughing also. Alison then made a circle with her arms and we all put our arms inside and as she closed her arms we all took our own out and poor little Aaron was the only one stuck. The game was tag and he had to count until twenty-one and then come get us. As Alison grabbed me by the hand and we had run off together I could see Tohru in the distance standing there talking to some man. I wondered "is Tohru okay?" for what felt like forever me and the

others played to our hearts content. After a few more games of tag and hide and seek the kids had left to go home. I was smiling and even waved goodbye to them saying "we'll play more tomorrow" completely forgetting mine and Tohru's mission. "Aurelia?" Alison called out to me. I looked at her and said "yes Ali" she smiled and let out a small giggle and said "I'm alive because to me life isn't a game where you're told to be something it isn't a you have to be this or you have to be that. Life is whatever you make it. I am alive because I want to be like mama, I want to be strong enough to protect my people and protect Nani. That question has no single answer for throughout your whole life you will find reasons as to why, promises, memories, a smile, or even someone you think of." I whispered "someone I t...think of? And Alison and Nani nodded their heads. I thanked Alison and Nani for today's experience and I began heading back to the town in search of Tohru.

Aurelia is a serious girl to be frank she frightens me at times with the way she buries everything inside her. I don't know if she knows this but I hear her crying every night in her sleep wishing to be reunited with her mother. I envy that strength she has to keep believing that she'll see her mom again..especially after all that's happened. She may not know this yet but there won't ever be a way to see her mother again. If only I could tell her that. As I walk through the crowded people and make my way to the south gate of the festival across from the center of it all I can catch a glimpse of Aurelia through the crowd with a couple of other kids. "Was she laughing?" I thought to myself. I get up and walk toward the end of the southern gate towards a man who's standing there. I get closer and closer and I can now make out who the person was its Kin Akabane. "uh..hey" I say to him, feeling awkward because of our last encounter. He looked at me and said "hey champ how are you? hanging in there?" I felt strange that he wasn't this way when we first spoke why the sudden change. I replied with "uh yeah i'm doing okay still a little sore from our last encounter". He came up to me, put his hand on my side and healed my bruised rib. He then said "sorry about that Azalea gets a bit anxious when it comes to battles and I admit she went a bit overboard". He looked so sincere so I accepted the apology and asked him "is Azalea inside of you? How does that work you know with the power and everything?". He smiled and said "hmm well how do I explain that...okay well follow me" as I followed kin outside town I could see Aurelia running holding hands with some girl, the only thing I could think to myself was "Im glad shes having fun" in an instant Aurelias eyes met mine and she smiled. Me and Kin sat down on some benches outside and he began explaining "when I was young my mother died and I was found and raised by monsters who forced me to work endless hours and under horrific conditions. I was five years of age when I met my wife for the very first time. Her smile gave me hope but it was short lived because she was taken away from me...I was a peasant and she was royalty so it makes sense. By the time I turned ten I was sold into slavery and for three long years I endured the worst torture, pain, and both mental and physical abuse. I couldn't take it anymore and so I ran away escaping my master's I ran into a field where i collapsed and died." I looked at Kin and I. I had no word's...this was a god talking to me yet....he is telling me his weaknesses. "You died?" I said and he nodded his head and continued his tale. "Yes I died that day but the only thing I could think of was not myself but the smile of that girl who had gotten in trouble for giving a starving hopeless child food. That smile....I wanted to protect it forever. My life was hers even if she didn't feel that way I would

watch over her and make sure her enemies don't bring harm to her for to me that smile was all I needed to see. My pain, torment, memories, all of my painful past would vanish away with a single smile. I asked the darkness to take my heart and give me the strength to live for her. I know my purpose now and it's her. I am alive because of my will to protect her smile." I was in complete tears and hadn't realized until he finished. He answered my question before I could even ask. "Ho...how did you know I was going to ask that?". He smiled stood up and said "because Tohru...son of stars your alot like me when I was young. Protect her Tohru because she may look strong but only you and I know how deep she can hurt." Kin walked away from me and away he disappeared. I began to head back to the town to meet up with Aurelia.

As I head back to the town I see Aurelia standing there looking around wondrously. I think to myself "I...is she looking for me? How long have she been there?" I approach her and say 'hey Aurelia how did things go?' Aurelia looked flustered and said "I...it went well. Let's go back to the hotel for a rest then speak to the queen first thing in the morning" I nodded my head and followed Aurelia to the hotel. There we stood the next morning in front of the queen. "Did you find your answer young ones? Both Aurelia and I looked at each other and smiled. I could see that she found her resolve and we both said "yes your highness". She asked us what was the reason we were alive and we both said "I'm alive because I want to be strong enough to keep fighting to protect races like ours." Only part of that was true because my reason for being alive was to heal her heart of the pain she held within.

Episode 8 The birth of Carnage

Rays of sunlight break through the various cracks and openings in both the window and visors protecting them. I had now awoken to a warm hot gentle breeze that swept it's way through the house and what felt like into my soul. I stand up with barely enough strength to keep going and search for my mama. It's been a week since me and my siblings have eaten. As I'm looking through the house in search of my mother I can hear my baby brother begin to cry out for her. Every step on which I proceed closer and closer making my way to his room the crying intensifies. The crying is making my head dizzy. I get into the room where my younger brother is crying out for mama and I try to calm down but it doesn't work. I try to hold him but he hits me, spits, and yells louder. As I'm rockin him in my arms my head begins to feel like its about to explode and I..I snap. I throw my brother onto the floor and he bangs his little head really hard. The crying had now stopped, as I lifted my brother off the ground I could feel his motionless body go limp I called to him "Rioku are you ok?" naturally he didn't reply...but he didn't move either so I laid him back down and left the room closing the door behind me. I went back to the living room and fell back asleep. Hours later I awoke to the sound of yelling and panic, my older siblings had found young rioku in a puddle of his own blood in his crib. His skull had been cracked open. They asked me and my younger siblings who had been in the room but none of

us responded. They had all of us sleep in the same room from now on to make sure we aren't sneaking around hurting each other. The next day when my older siblings were out my sister came to me and said "I know you were in Rioku's room. You killed him didn't you?" I nodded my head and told her "it was an accident" only for her to call me a monster. She walked away from me "a...a monster?" Is that what I am now?

The day passed and I couldn't take it anymore. I left the house and went to my favorite spot in the mountain's to think to myself. As I got to the top of the mountain I sat myself down allowing the brisk cold to sweep its way across my face all I can imagine was that little bitch calling me a monster...I can feel myself wanting to tear her body apart limb from limb watching her life leave her worthless body I want her to scream out "help me help me" yes that's right I want to hear her beg for help and pray for the gods only so I can look her in the eye and tell her "your gods cannot protect you from me"....Is there something wrong with me? Was my sister right? have i become a monster...I hated her for what she called me that bitch I'll kill her and I'll kill them all. Later that day I went home and acted as if nothing happened. When night fell I killed my brothers and sisters one by one stabbing them in their throats, dismembering them, gutting them like pigs and pulling out their intestines until she was the only one left. "What's wrong? don't you have a knack for scary things? I said to my younger sister as she crawled away from me in tears. "P..please S..Seru please d..don't" she cried out as I continuously slashed at her back only enough for her to feel each and every cut but not die yet. "YOU CALLED ME A MONSTER YOU WORTHLESS BITCH" yelled as I cut her deeper. She screamed and fell to the floor. I lifted her head and said "oh no no no you don't get to die until I say you can" I dragged her to the back room and began cutting small amounts of flesh off one by one making her scream with each chunk of flesh that fell. I laughed and laughed until she stopped screaming. It had to have been two hours later there was no more flesh for me to cut off. Everyone was dead so I wasn't having fun anymore so I thought "let's have fun with the neighbors and their children" so I did from block to block I had fun and more fun until the world was painted red.

They eventually put me in a cell to contain my "Carnage" as they called it. "Your going to fucking rot in here you disgusting pig" the guards told me day in and day out. I watched them change shifts to watch me. I learned their schedules, names, family, etc. Today officer Fila came into my cell to preach his religious shit to me, he believes in his God so much it's almost amusing. He comes into my cell and sits down and says "hello Seru I know that the other guards don't want me to take the time to preach to you every day but I don't believe those words they call you. In fact I believe one day you might be saved. your alive young seru and you'll learn to cherish that one day" I wanted to laugh at his words. I simply mumbled and called him over with my fingers being that my hands were chained. When he got close enough to me I whispered with my broken voice "get out of here." He darted back and looked at me; a dog chained to the wall. "Why Seru?" he replied. I told him that I was getting out of here and that I had broken from my restraints the previous night and was only waiting for the right time to leave today. He stared at me in disbelief. As I stood up before him and began taking my cuffs off one by one the other guards entered the room with their guns drawn and pointed directly at my head and heart. Officer Fila stood in front of me and yelled "leave him alone he's going to go back t....they

gunned him down as he was talking....as he was defending me....as...they fired another round and shot me in my head...I laid there in that cell falling in and out of consciousness thinking "is this how I die? is this the ending I deserve...did Mr. Fila have to die?....ugh why was I thinking about him no one cared about me screw them all they can all burn...he had a wife...four children....two grandsons. Why did he throw his life away for a monster like me?...I remembered his words "I don't believe those words they call you young one. in fact I believe one day you might be saved; your alive young seru and you'll learn to cherish that one day"...he believed in me.....my light turned black and as my life slipped away into the forever I heard a voice call out to me "are you going to give up that easily HA HA HA I guess your race was weak after all to think I wanted you." I opened my eyes and yelled "AHHHHH I'M NOT THEM I'M NOT WEEEAACKK!!! a raging fire blew off from my body and I felt my being become stronger. I was reborn, I was new.

A hot summer breeze filled the air along with the various screams of pain and pleas alike as he ravaged the lands of this world. Blood and bone of the innocent and the sinners filled the path in which he walked because for him no one deserved life. They were all weak. To him only the strong deserve to live. In a world full of sheep the wolf need not pray for his food comes from everywhere. His world lay silent after the seven hours of bloodshed he unleashed upon his people. In the end the only thing to survive was a fourteen year old boy and a name that will forever be remembered in the depth of the darkness, a name that many will fear to say a name unlike any other. Seru Ashstone of the Celac a warrior who bathed in the blood of his own people, the living embodiment of pure Carnage.

Episode 9 The Will of Humanity

The world we live in is full of things we don't understand and being the curious creatures we are we naturally seek these things out. Doing so has led us to remarkable discoveries and inventions that we could have never imagined over one hundred years ago. We've defeated disease, built the sky itself and even created machines that could take us beyond the clouds and into the stars. If our ancestors could see us now and the things we've created I'm sure many of them would consider us God's. Our innate curiosity and lust for knowledge have not always led us to greatness; however evil and darkness have also contributed to humanity's conquest for knowledge, even if the means by how we obtained such enlightenment was by our peers considered ethical or unethical. I fear that one day humanities curiosity will one day ultimately be our own undoing. Now I do not say this from the standpoint of a great philosopher who has sat and pondered things either; no I say this because I have seen what lurks beyond the confines of planet Earth...m..my home and what this...Almighty has in store for my people will shatter everything we are. My name is Rosalie Pendragon and the story you're about to hear is true in its entirety. This is the fall of humanity.

The sounds of sirens filled the night sky along with a beautiful shade of the darkest blue color you can imagine. The stars were bright and glowing with hope. Dandelions, roses, and various flowers filled mama's garden. She took good care of them which is why I loved to visit her. It was summer and it was warm with a soft breeze that blew but wasn't strong enough to take you away. Here in mama's garden you could smell the beautiful scent of the flowers as the wind blew ever so softly. Why was I here again? I had already forgotten being caught up in the moment. a voice called out to me over the comms "Dixy remember the mission" as I turned I saw lieutenant colonel Devin waving his hand indicating for me to wrap around the building and head to the roof from the far side of the house crouched down with the other members of our team. That's right, we were here to save twenty four hostages who were being held up in a classroom on campus near momma's house. It was a college campus that had a reputation for graduating top students. I ran crouched to the far right of the building and began climbing the ladder to the roof where I got into position. "I'm in position sir" I said to the lieutenant colonel. He responded with a rushed "okay" as he was briefing tactical on the current situation. my eye doesn't move and so I never miss a shot. I am the greatest sniper in our entire regiment. My choice of sniper was the M107A1 Barrett 50.cal bmg semi-automatic sniper rifle holding armor piercing rounds in its clip and chamber. we're unlike any other military team, we're made up of the greatest combat and weapon specialists spanning from the various super powered nations of the world, we're the Tactical Assault Division or [T.A.D] for short. we normally wouldn't deal with matters like this instead we'll leave it to the police and tactical but this was an international matter. The prime minister's daughter was one of the hostages in that classroom and so here we are. "Dixy do you have eyes on the target?" lieutenant colonel said. I responded with "no sir I'm switching to infrared mode now (she switches) sir the target is lit up blue sir. There are twenty four hostages there lit up red. It seems that he has them held up in the far left hand corner of the room bunched up together, the windows are barricaded with what I'm guessing are the students' desks." The lieutenant colonel fed the information to tactical and they began devising a plan on how they we're going to deal with this situation.

To be very honest I don't like the way tactical functions to me they are just rookies with guns. "Sir do we really have to work with these rookies?" I said over the comms to the lieutenant colonel. He didn't respond to me, probably because he's busy dealing with tactical at the moment and whatever half-assed plan they have. "Dixy the target is moving" Sargent Darren said to me. I hit the device in my ear pressing the comms button and replied "aye sir my eyes are locked like a hawk once I get a clear view I'll take the shot". He said "understood" to me but it was a little incomprehensible due to the various chatter on our network but I still heard it. The negotiations team had begun their part in trying to "talk" the man out of there moments ago but that was a complete failure. And so tactical took over "listen we have you surrounded it's best if you come out with your hands up" they said angrily. Yeah because that's what a man who's holding twenty four people hostage wants to hear. The man holding these people hostage was beginning to panic and fidget through the wall. I started to get angry because if he's moving so erratically that only means that he's getting impatient and he'll harm someone soon. "Sir the target is beginning to move erratically it won't be long till he begins to use the hostages as threats to us or worse" I said to the lieutenant colonel over the comms. He responded and said

"Dixy do you think your armor piercing rounds can get him through the wall?" I simply said I didn't know because there are many factors one must take into account when using armor piercing rounds such as one particular matter which is over penetration. There are twenty four hostages in that room and he's approximately three feet away from them. If I shoot through the wall there's no telling if my bullet would hit with one hundred percent accuracy and on top of that I can't run the risk of my shot missing and hitting a hostage. The prime minister's daughter is there if I miss my shot then he'll hurt them or I might accidentally hurt them. "Lieutenant colonel, I'm going to need an opening to hit my mark. I cant run the risk of my bullet hitting a hostage sir" I said over the comms to him. He acknowledged me and said "alright then tactical will get you that opening wait on th..." his comm broke out and I didn't hear the rest. I moved my eye away from the scope to look down at the lieutenant and he seemed as if he was yelling and upset. I wondered what had happened but it was already too late. Before the lieutenant could do anything tactical had already moved out with what I'm guessing their basic hostage formation was. I could see them wrapping underneath the barricaded window where the hostage taker was. "sir you have to stop them there are puddles underneath the window he'll hear them!!!" I was trying so hard to yell over the comms but no one could hear me. In that moment through my scope I could see him grab a hostage. Was I too late?

*The girl's arms flared, waving uncontrollably through the air as the man held her at gunpoint. I couldn't hear her but I assumed she had begun to cry and plead for her life...*Boom*...just like that in an instant he had taken the girl's life. "Sir, he's killing the hostages!!!" I yelled and yelled over the comms again to no response. What else can I do but watch in horror. I had no clear shot, no advantage over him...we were losing this fight and if I don't act fast twenty four people's lives will be savagely ripped away from our world because of this monster. I get up and begin running to the other side of the roof to see if I have a shot or can get one. I see a small side window on the bottom right side of the campus that leads to the room. If I can get tactical to smoke the room he'll open the main window for air. I shoot a bullet at tactical missing them by a couple inches only to grab their attention. I then use my flashlight and the scope from my barred 50. cal to send them a message using Morse code. "Smoke bottom right window" they sent a message back saying ok agreeing to my plan. I sit there sweat dripping down the side of my face waiting patiently for my opportunity to strike. This man isn't dumb and my plan isn't foolproof I know that once that room gets smoked he'll grab a hostage and have another open the window. If he does that then he'll surely be behind them gun pointed ready to fire if they yell. Once that window opens I have a twenty second window of opportunity to kill him in one shot. I'll have to shoot past the hostage who opens the window and hit him in the head without hitting the hostage he's holding. It's risky but these are the shots I live for. This is why I'm here because I don't miss it. Tactical gets into position and signals my ready. I signal for them to go. They smoke the room and the heat signatures are going everywhere. They're scared and don't want to die. I can understand that simple humanity. The hostage taker began to move. He did just as I thought he would. The hostage opened the window and just then I saw her...the prime minister's daughter...she was afraid. "Don't worry, I'm taking you back home to your father," I whispered to myself. the blue target faded away with the aftermath of his red coloring the room as the hostages yelled in horror and began screaming out of the window "he's dead he's dead" our*

mission was complete. The next day we were congratulated and given awards but to me our mission wasn't a success...we lost a hostage and I felt horrible for that. We all went home later that night to hear about an unknown vessel floating above our planet. "you will fight until only one stands. Refuse to fight and it will result in the total annihilation of your people" those were the words that came from the vessel's commander. Us being humans we tried to fight...and well..the rest is history. It wasn't an easy victory but I made it till the end. Rosalie Pendragon, a lone sniper from the sol system's earth.

Episode 10 The Emperor's Shadows

After we left the barbarian planet myself, Aurelia and Mr. Kioku headed to the ship to continue training until we met the rest of our team at the emperor's golden palace on his home world in the system of Upsilon Andromedae on the planet Eta. On our way there Mr. Kioku explained that our other two members weren't like us and that they hadn't been given personal tasks so they barely understood each other let alone other people. One of them was a girl named Rosalie Pendragon who was from the sol system, a planet called earth. She was human and a gifted sniper who didn't miss a shot. Her code name was Dixy. The other kid was Seru Ashstone who came from the system of Alpha Borealis, a planet called ilau which was home to a race of animalistic humanoid beings known as Celacs. He had a particular ability that Mr. Kioku wouldn't disclose it to us. With the information Mr. Kioku provided both Aurelia and I prepared ourselves for what was to come.

Around two to three hours after training our ship had arrived at Eta in the system of Upsilon Andromedae. Our Emperor's homeworld. Before we got off the ship both Aurelia and I were dressed in the royal clothing the emperor had bestowed upon us in his good graces. After all we were his elite and so he wanted his people to know that. As we walked through the halls of the golden palace towards the emperor's chambers there were many individuals including the emperor's staff and soldiers bowing as Aurelia and I walked by them. Aurelia turned towards me and asked "why do they bow? are we important?" I didn't know the answer so instead Mr. Kioku over hearing her question gave a response in my place "they bow to you because you are the emperor's assassin's you are at his side", he said. we had arrived at the emperor's chamber's. Beyond the door a man can be heard announcing us to the emperor and his people and the various sounds of cheering can be heard. Just then the doors opened and we walked into a room with what looked like thousands and thousands of people across all corners. We bowed and the emperor said "Ah welcome back young Tohru and miss Aurelia. I hear your negotiations with the Queen of Barbarians were a success?" I stood up, took a step and said "yes your highness the Queen of Barbarians Nami Yukimura has agreed to join your vanguard and aid you in finding the chalice of infinity". The room lay silent not knowing if this was an appropriate response. I stood silent. The emperor spoke again this time to his people "one hundred years of war and resistance the barbarians have neglected negotiations with our people; with your

emperor but as you can see my newly elected team of elite warriors have brought those years of pain to an end. No more war, no more senseless blood of our brothers and sisters shall be shed to barbarian blades. We will unite and we will become forever TOGETHER!!!!". The emperor had concluded. all I could think as I looked over to Aurelia was "they were at war? w..why did she join us so...easily?" the emperor had then announced "as successful as my young Tohru and Miss Aurelia were, my other two warriors were just as dominant. They have taken the throne of Arion from the savage king of the northern star. We now own yet another system under my rule." (the crowd applauded) Our other two teammates had come forward adjacent to Aurelia kneeling before the emperor. He then turned to me and said "young Tohru you will lead this team and bring me nothing but victory among the stars. You Tohru will lead The Emperor's Shadow" the crowd applauded yet again for the final time. I bowed my head and said "yes sir understood".He Then said something about a feast but I didn't really hear that as I was too concentrated on what had just happened. I was given the lead of a team...of not my own but three other lives. C...can I be the leader they need?

We sat there in the dining hall and ate for a few but had to leave as we had to head to our chambers so that Mr. Kioku could brief us on our next mission. When we arrived at the room Rosalie had hugged Aurelia and said "oh my god it's so good to see another girl I can relate to. My name is Rosalie Pendragon aka Dixy. I'm an elite sniper. This is my weapon. I call her The hand of God. She's a M107A1 Barrett 50. cal BMG semi-automatic sniper rifle." Aurelia looked really impressed and to be honest so was I. I turned to the boy and asked "who are you? What's your race? He only looked at me and said "that's none of your business" Dixy then ran towards him and said "Seru that isn't nice don't talk that way to the commander (Dixy turned to tohru) I'm sorry sir for his attitude. His name is Seru Ashstone and he is a Celac." A celac? I thought where have I heard that from?...Just as I was thinking that Mr. Kioku came in and made us stand ready to hear our mission. "Alright listen up. Your mission is to head to the Trankor System to the planet Du Tenka to figure out why that planet's people are disappearing. Also if there is a threat your job is to neutralize it and secure Du Tenka for the emperor. understood?" We all replied and said yes sir. Mr Kioku continued and said "Tohru you're the leader of the emperor's shadow now make sure you lead this team victorious and for the rest of you. I don't care what your pasts are, you are now a team so function that way." We all replied with yes sir again. Mr Kioku said to assign everyone roles and so I did according to their skill. Dixy, your oversight, you watch our backs when we're too far from you with your sniper. Aurelia, you're our pilot going and leaving. Seru your....I still hadn't known what Seru's skill was so I just told him to stay with me. As we all began heading to our ship getting ready to leave, Dixy approached me and said "sir I'm really sorry for Seru's behavior earlier, it's just the way his people are." I then replied and asked "what is Seru exactly?" Dixy looked at me and said "well Seru is a Celac. Their beings like me and you but have no morals or ethics. There are more animalistic fighters that are born to kill." I didn't say anything else in response to that answer. Instead I thanked Dixy for the information in which she had provided me and told her that it was an honor to be working with her and the others in a team together. We all board our new refined ship and Aurelia says "it's our new ship guys make yourselves at home but be careful because this is my new baby and as a star pilot I won't let you destroy her but above that what should we name her?" They all looked

at me. I said "God's path". They looked at each other and nodded their heads and began to chat about why that name and eventually Seru turned to ask me. I replied and said "I don't know it was the first thing to pop into my mind" they all laughed at me for a while and moments later Aurelia took reign over the ship and had begun to fly towards the Trankor System to the planet Du Tenka to begin our first mission.

Episode 11 A Battle of blood

As Aurelia is flying through the cosmos guiding us to the planet Du Tenka In the Trankor System Seru and I begin training in the (C.S.C) combat simulation center below the cockpit of the ship in the barracks. We whip and weave our way through the air as the combat bots come attacking wave by wave; his blade sharper than any I've ever seen and one by one he cuts down the bots in such a malicious way just as an animal would. The current combat simulation ended and the scoreboard showed his one hundred and sixty seven points to my one hundred sixty four points. He looked content with the results. I placed my hand on his shoulder and said "you did good Seru" I walked away leaving him there with those few good words. I headed back to the showers to change into my combat gear. As I approach the showers I can hear singing..."Dixy? Is she in the shower right now?" I felt kinda embarrassed thinking that. I yelled out "Dixy are you in the shower?" and she answered back and said "yes sir it's me do you need the shower?" I simply said no that I didn't, that I would go to the other side of the ship and I'll shower there. She said ok and continued to sing.

As I walk through the halls of the ship I think to myself "we're almost there. Executing our first mission as a team. Dixy seems like a good person but Seru is so...secluded; he talks only to himself; however I'm glad he's at least participating in the combat training with the other members." I finally reach the other side of the ship, use the shower and change into my combat gear. I headed back up to the barracks and there was Seru and Aurelia awaiting me. "Hey commander, where's Dixy?" Aurelia said to me. I replied and said "she was in the shower last I saw her she should be out now and getting ready". Just then we all heard whistling behind us. "Oh hey guys" Dixy was standing there with a towel wrapped around her head brushing her teeth in her pajamas. We looked at her completely stunned, then Aurelia spoke "u...um Rosalie you know that we're about to land on Du Tenka right now right?" Dixy smiled then ran off screaming "I'm so sorry. I'll get dressed" we all laughed for a few and then I told Aurelia to go ahead and land God's path. Seru and I took our seats and buckled ourselves in awaiting our landfall upon Du Tenka in the Trankor System. "Everyone strap yourselves in we're about to breach the atmosphere on Du Tenka" Aurelia said over the comms to us. Dixy ran by Seru and I she buckled herself into her seat clenched her sniper and said to both Seru and I "this is it guys *giggles* our first mission let's work well together" I smiled and nodded my head and Seru stood quiet.

The feel and scent of heat filled the air as the sandy surface of Du Tenka blew towards us welcoming us here. we had arrived. "This place seems vacant commander" Dixy said as the strong hot air blew her hair wildly amongst the currents of the wind. I looked around and she was right there seemed to be no one around. Aurelia had left God's path in the sands awaiting our success of this mission to leave this world. "Commander, I'm looking at the schematics of this world. It seems to have a seventy eight percentage rate of being mostly sand and dry land. We're not far from the nearest village either we should go there and look for answers." Aurelia said to me. I agreed and we all headed out. About forty five minutes later we reached the small village. The strong air had now become serene and our sight had become clear but only to reveal to us the horrifying truth of this town. Spread across the land laid the color of death and cold carcasses of its inhabitants. Dread and dismay now filled the air as we stared at the now lifeless town. "W..what could have done this to them..." Dixy said in a shaky voice. Seru spoke and said "commander what do we do?" I knew we couldn't stay here. I turned to seru and said "these dead bodies are fresh so whatever did this is nearby seru your in charge of the field anything comes up kill it" he nodded his head I turned to Dixy and told her to get height in the villages watchtower and scope out the land using her sniper. Aurelia went off into the houses to look for evidence as to what could have done this. Everyone had scattered and did as they were told moments later Aurelia shouted out for me "SIR I FOUND SOMETHING!!!! IT'S A SURVIVOR." I headed in her direction and saw a young girl lying there half conscious. Her left arm was torn off and she had deep slashes in her body. With the last bit of strength she had she muttered "r..r...run....s...sh...she's coming." The girl had passed on. We then moved on to the next village on aurelias map to search for more answers and there were a few people still alive. We were able to get some answers out of them. "What happened?" I asked the elder of the torn village. He looked at me and said we were attacked as soon as he had said that just outside Dixy called out "something's coming northwest side of the village" both Aurelia and I headed out to Seru as back up.

The once calm air had now begun to pick up. The heat and sand lifting off the ground can be seen in the various currents of air that swept past our terrified faces of realization. The wind had not begun to pick up so rapidly due to the courtesy of nature...it had begun to act so vigorously because of the being that hovered in the air in front of us. Her hair was long and silky with a soft reddish tint while her eyes were as black as the night sky and her skin looked as if it were made of a rough scaly material. She spoke and said "my my my what has the darkness brought me to feast upon now? more yummy little snacks" I told Aurelia to back up as the woman had now brought herself to the ground and looked ready to fight. I drew my blade and asked "who are you? what happened to these people?" She smiled a wicked smile one that was cracked ear to ear and said "my name is Youesoki Azakai but to the cosmos I'm known as a Goddess of bloodshed." No further questions were needed for the four of us, Seru, Dixy, and Aurelia understood what this meant. This woman was a plague..she gave her heart away like Kin but she fell into the darkness further than he ever did it was either her or us. My decision was made. I began running towards her blade, drawn ready to strike as I swiped my blade. She countered it with hers and almost struck me but just then a loud boom filled the air and the lady's blade flew

out of her hands. Dixy yelled "be careful commander I'll lay cover fire for you" I said thank you and began charging her. After several minutes of swiping and swiping to no avail the woman had gotten furious and waved her hand only to let out a blast of dark energy knocking me away from her. I was injured badly and was unable to enter my berserker mode. The Goddess yelled "YOU CAN'T BEAT ME MY BLOOD WON'T ALLOW IT!!!" Seru stepped up and said underneath his breath "...so that's how it is huh?" a black aura hovered over Seru and his appearance had now changed. Dixy came and helped Aurelia pick me up and we began fleeing the scene. "Dixy what happened to him, why does Seru look that way? I asked her as we hurried away to a safe distance. She said "that's Seru's carnage mode he turns into a demon." All I could think was if he had done what Akabane had done.

The heat had risen though my body as I stood there defiant to the power of a Goddess. "Your blood is your power you say..." I look down toward my hands and continue "my blood is my power also so prove to me goddess of bloodshed that your blood is stronger than mine". The Goddess seemed upset and she lunged at me lifting me into the air punching and biting and energy blasts going everywhere. She threw me from the air towards the field where we had entered the second village. The Goddess landed and looked their way so I leaped up and punched her across the face tearing a horn from her head. "AHHHHH YOU BASTARD!!!! I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!!!" she yelled in agony. I smiled and said "if you were strong enough you would've been able to kill me...it's a shame your blood means NOTHING!!!!" The heat within my body began to flourish more and more far greater than ever before and the aura around my body condensed even more as the Goddess lunged towards me in a single swipe. I had ripped the heart from her chest, erasing her from the cosmos. I had whispered underneath my breath "in this battle of blood you a Goddess has fallen to a Celac. My name is Seru Ashstone go into the beyond knowing you died by my hand." Her body collapsed and I lost control.

He stood there covered in sweat, dirt and blood holding the heart of a Goddess in his hands. He was victorious but...we knew that he was no longer the Seru we knew. He had become more than that today. He had become a slayer of God's. His eyes were dull and we knew a piece of his humanity had left him. He was now the animal Dixy had described earlier. The remaining townsfolk went to thank and congratulate him but Seru was an animal now so he did what any rabid animal would and he went in for the attack but thankfully he was knocked out and stopped by a hooded figure. "Who the hell are you?" Aurelia yelled out to the figure. "I'll explain everything first let's get him on your ship then we'll go to my world." The figure said in response. I told Aurelia and Dixy to stand down and help the figure get Seru aboard the ship and they did. Moments later we all boarded God's path and flew away from Du Tenka. The man removed his hood and said "Allow me to introduce myself. My name is Novier Asuhina and I am the world collector."

Episode 12 The World Collector

As we all boarded our ship God's path the man had uncovered his hood and said "Allow me to introduce myself. My name is Novier Asuhina and I am the world collector." we stood there confused for a moment then Dixy spoke out and said "you're what?" The man didn't answer her question with a straight response and instead said "all your questions will be answered as soon as I get to my world. Now if you can please give your pilot these coordinates." Dixy did that and handed the coordinates over to Aurelia and she flew there. I looked over to the man and said "how were you able to stop seru if the goddess couldn't? He looked back at me, smiled and replied "because I am forever young tohru". We sat there in silence until we arrived at his star system. About two or three hours later we arrived on his planet. As he got off the ship the man's form had changed. He was now two times his normal human height and he now had a halo on the back of his head that had a red flare almost similar to the sol system's planetary star. We all couldn't follow and so Aurelia stood watching Seru and me and Dixy followed him to his home. When we arrived he simply said make ourselves at home which obviously meant raid the man's fridge to Dixy who had her mouth halfway full of food. He told us to sit down and ask away. Dixy brought the rest of us some snacks and we took a seat and began asking this strange man questions.

"What are you?" Dixy asked. The man replied and said "I am the cosmic world collector." Dixy then continued and said "no we get that but like what are you?" I then butted in and said "she wants to know what a world collector is and what is your job exactly?" He laughed and said "I see now well. You can think of me and the grim reaper of worlds. ``We stood silent for a moment and he continued, "when a particular world or star system reaches the pinnacle of its evolutionary stage I come and take it away from the cosmos." I didn't know what to say so I stood silent. "The world or star system aren't erased, so I simply shrink them down into marbles and save them for later." The man had concluded. Dixy then spoke and said "save them for later? what does that mean?" The man again smiled and said "look around young one. World's are dying of disease and war. Entire star systems are being wiped out due to pure tyrannical chaos. Why would I leave a beautiful fully bloomed rose in a dying garden?" We didn't say anything because we knew the man was right. we...myself, Dixy, Seru, and Aurelia were a product of that tyrannical chaos that was befalling the cosmos. "Why were you on Du Tenka then?" I asked. The man said he had thought that was a planet that reached the peak of their evolutionary stage but he landed on the wrong planet in the wrong star system. "What did you mean when you said that you were forever?" I asked the man. He stared at me and said "I meant that I cannot die. Unlike the Jovians I was born directly from a god. I am the son of Nashik, the world breeder. I have the abilities of a godborn and can use powers and even change my form to hide my identity among many world's." Dixy and I sat there thinking "we're talking to a god." Dixy then spoke out asking "that word you just said, what are those people?" The man simply smiled.

"What a Jovian?" he said. To which we both nodded our heads in response. The man continued "when a god dies their hearts solidify and fall from the top of the cosmos to our liveable world. It

then takes a three day process to turn into dust we know as "the flow of power" or "the currents of forever" when this process occurs and those dust particles interact with our realm of reality it can give birth to many things such as weapons, armor, starships, and even beings. These beings that are born from the stars of dying God's are called Jovians. However you may know them under the title of Godborn." Dixy and I nodded our heads in agreement and the man smiled and continued "yes of course you do. You see a Jovian is a being who is exceptionally difficult to kill for their skin alone is stronger than that of Kevlar. Their immense strength and sheer combat blood is enough on its own to take out an entire star system with their hands." I looked at the god in front of me and asked something I thought I would never ask in a million years. "Sir how do you kill a godborn?"

Episode 1 False tales

[two years ago]

I looked at the god in front of me and asked something I thought I would never ask in a million years. "Sir how do you kill a godborn?" He looked at me with a look of curiosity and asked Dixy and I "why do you seek out the methods to kill a godborn?" Dixy and I both stared at each other and I then said "because we are the emperor's shadow. We are tasked with finding the chalice of infinity and presenting our emperor with it so that he may become forever." The man now had a look on his face which was either a look of worry or one of fear. He replied "why would I give that information to you?" Dixy then said "because these are beings of immense strength then what if one day they choose to go around and wipe everything out and just create a path of blood and carnage then what? How will we defend ourselves against them?" He man looked puzzled and then dropped his head towards the floor and let out a long sigh "why must beings of the cosmos seek out such ways of destruction..." Dixy then continued and said "it's the truth sir if we are under attack how do we defend ourselves?" The man had now lifted his head and said "I suppose you are indeed correct. Well let us stop speaking about that for now I promise I will answer you later on but surely you must have other questions?" About I don't know maybe your own worlds?" That hit hard for Dixy and I....being that our world's were now gone...and destroyed. Dixy's entire demeanor had now changed; she was more...sad.

I spoke out and said "...why would you ask us that...you know who we work for. So you know what came of our worlds." The man shifted his gaze towards me and said "well child you see if a world is destroyed it is my job to see why? If I deem the world's annihilation unfit due to any reason I am given the power by the gods above to bring back that world to its former glory but they must be my marble until the time comes to release them." Dixy looked at him and softly said..."wh...what about earth? my people? My family? Friends?" The man looked her in the eyes and said "I have the power to bring back galaxies young miss, your "people are a-ok". He then winked at her and continued to speak to the both of us. "The only thing I ask of you two is that you try and find another solution to the Jovian problem and if you cannot find any then you can erase them." Dixy and I both agreed to his terms. The man said "as for your question earlier about how to kill one of them. I do not know of a way but if anyone or anything knows it'll be at the Hall of the Ancestors in the last citadel in the star system Ni Espia on the planet Xespi. That is where you'll find all your answers." I thanked the god and Dixy stood up and hugged him saying "my people are weak please make sure that they are taken care of and thank you for saving them". The god smiled and said she should fear nothing, that all of our people were safe in his care, and so we left the gods' world.

It's been two years since we sat in front of that God and learned of the godborn so much has happened in the span of two years so much we have learned so much we have lost. I still remember that day....and that question I asked (flashbacks to question) "Sir how do you kill a

godborn?." as if he knew right? Well he gave us some useful information "if you want to know more about the godborn you must seek out the Hall of Ancestors only there will your questions be answered." Our rations had almost been up so we needed to restock and refuel. Once we had entered the star system of Ni Espia we were going to land the ship at a star ship docking in neutral territory so that we could stock up, and so we landed on the docking platform 081216. As we got out Aurelia and Seru went to stock up on the fuel and Dixy and I went to buy more rations. "Commander do you think we'll all live until the end to see the emperor ascend into the forever?" Dixy asked me. I didn't know how to answer that as her commander so I answered it as her friend "We're here for his bidding but out there in the wilds we protect each other until the end Dixy I'll protect you and the others just like I know you guys will protect me and each other." She smiled, stopped and got really close to my face and said "thanks commander I guess my life is in good hands' ". She nuzzled her nose against mine and kept walking. I was frozen for a second but continued on. As we entered the market and began shopping you could hear the various whispers of people talking about a being called "The savior". We shopped for an hour or so then got back on the ship and headed off the neutral territory and straight for the star system Ni Espia on the planet Xespi.

Episode 2 Hall of the Ancestors

As we flew our way through the cosmos heading for the Hall of the Ancestors Dixy and Seru were talking about something Dixy heard in the market. "So these two guys were totally like omg did you hear the savior is going to be chosen soon?" And the other guy was so like "dude what if it's someone we know won't that totally stoke you out!!" Seru looked at her completely confused probably because he didn't quite understand her human lingo. He replied and said "Savior ?" Is that a god or something?" Dixy didn't know for sure so she kinda let her ignorance get the best of her and said "dude Seru he probably is I don't know." Seru then stood up and said "THEN WE SHALL KILL THIS SAVIOR!!!" which prompted Aurelia to yell from the cockpit "you two take it easy and sit down buckle in we've arrived." We all took our seats and buckled ourselves in for landing. It was rough but we had now landed on the dusty plains of Xespi.

Dusty ridged canyons filled the view of the horizon. The hot air blowing gently across our faces. The dust was thick and looked almost smothering if the wind was out of control. "Let's start walking, the schematics are pointing to the citadel in this direction" Aurelia said to us. We all began following her. I almost forgot how useful God's path was. No matter what world we entered, whether it was known or unknown to us, the ship would be able to scan the world and make a blueprint layout of the land using basic telemetry systems. Aurelia looked back to us and said "The Citadel is just up ahead not that much further". We all simply nodded and kept walking. A few moments later we all reached our destination. The Citadel had been long since abandoned. It's impressive towers, grand archways, and seemingly impossible dome had long since fallen into disrepair. Windows that once sparkled with light were now dark grim reminders

of lives once lived, and it's cavernous halls echoed with the songs which were no longer sung and stories which were no longer told. But there was still some life left in the old ruin, if it could truly be called life. We walked upon the old carved stone steps leading to the door of the old Citadel, Seru and I pushed the stone doors open. Out came the dust and air from centuries ago. The place was vacant, lost to the ages and long forgotten. Dixy walked in and said "so this is the hall of the ancestors?" Aurelia then answered yes that her people knew of this place. "Long ago after the first Holy war. The main races came together in these halls: the Celestials, Celac, Humans, Xul, Kinarians and Godborn. They forged an agreement that each of them would help out one another in times of turmoil. Throughout the ages this seemed to be the truth but then the kingdom of Amir lost their king and the son of the Celacs took over, and through his greed and selfish ways he burned the treaty of elders and waged war with the other races and bred hatred onto the cosmos." I turned towards Aurelia and we both turned to Seru. "You don't have to look at me..I know my people are horrible that's why they're gone now" he said as he kept walking.

We now reached the center of the Citadel where the library stood and there it was. "What even is that? I..It can't actually be that thick can it?" Dixy said. Aurelia followed by saying "your right I..it's enormous I've never seen a book so.." Before she could finish Seru cut her off and said "massive" and we all nodded our heads. Dixy and Aurelia began to open the book and as promised it listed the Jovians in there. "Aurelia look it's the information about the Jovians, " Dixy said as Aurelia moved her eyes over to the open page. "A being born from the star of a dying god shall be onto the cosmos as forever. To strike one down and end the blessing bestowed onto them you must..." Aurelia stopped reading and a loud sound could be heard from the entrance we just walked through. We scattered around hiding from the threat. Just then a man walked in and said "I know you're here children so don't try to hide or I'll bury you all underneath this old citadel". Seru jumped out of the shadows and went to attack the man. In that split second Seru jumped out and leaped towards the man he said under his breath "one down" I jumped in the air and knocked Seru out of the way. The man had released some sort of ability that if it would've hit Seru I'm sure he would have been dead. "My my my if it isn't the son of stars. You don't seem to be a celestial. Let's test that!!!" The man said as he leaped toward me, lunging his blade. As the man and I fought blade to blade I ordered Seru to get the girls out of the vicinity. They began to run but the man tossed a knife in their direction and it hit Aurelia in the side and that's when my berserker transformation took over. I grabbed the man and tossed him through the pillar to the wall on the other side. Seru was now carrying an unconscious Aurelia, while Dixy and I were running out after. The Citadel began to crumble as the others and I ran out. We boarded God's path and flew off the planet only to realize we were being followed and shot at by this man, I knew that with our pilot injured we weren't going to outrun him...I can't risk my teams life so I ordered Seru to take Aurelia into the pods and leave with our med kits. And he did that. The back of the ship was shot open but Seru and Aurelia got into the pods in time and Dixy yelled out to them "meet us back at the empire". That was our agreement, Seru and Aurelia's pods had now left us drifting chained together in the cold of space. It wasn't until a few moments later...we crashed

Episode 3 Night of the Hunter

The cold night air swept across a once beautiful meadow now riddled with the various pieces of God's path, flame and parts of the ships alike. Blood, sweat, and fear befell her as she awoke and realized their lives had almost come to an abrupt end. I woke up with pain shooting all throughout my body. Screaming and yelling because of the piece of ship that had now become part of my side. As a sniper; training is difficult but this...this isn't something you train for. I started to pull at the metal bar that resided in my side and ripped it from my skin. I looked around the field which was littered with the various pieces of our ship and flames that sparked due to the crash. I began to look around for him desperately as the realization of what just happened began to sink in. "Tohru!!!" I cried out to no avail. Just as I yelled for him I felt a hand go under my arm and lift me to my feet. I turned and there he was. "T....Tohru are you okay?" I said to him as he began carrying me walking me away from the crash site. He didn't reply. "Tohru y..your h..head it's bleeding really bad.." I said. Yet again he lay silent. As I looked at his broken body he was holding my sniper on his back all I could think was "even though he was also a victim in the crash he managed to put the pain aside and find my sniper and look for me...he really is amazing". As I began thinking those words both Tohru and I could hear the atmosphere break with the sounds of an incoming aircraft we knew it was him. Tohru put me down behind a wall that was once the wing of our ship which had now been buried in the ground. I took my sniper and listened to the wind. I took aim and shot the ship's engine forcing it to meet ground. Tohru picked me up and we both escaped.

It's been four days and Tohru and I are still on the run. This world was no world we've ever been to; it was a world of extreme environments: jungle, tundra, grassland and desert. Trees reaching the clouds, the sound of predator and prey alike filled the moist humid air of the jungle we now called home. The majestic tunes the river played as it crashed it's waves against the rocks back and forth filled our ears and here in the darkness those sounds allowed our imaginations to run wild. On this planet the days lasted seventy two hours and so did nights. The fear of darkness overtook our being as we had now become prey to this predator. We were now on our own, no help and no chance of winning. This man...this assassin is a hunter, a savage predator in every sense of the word. A native to these trees and family to this land and he...he was the hunter and we hunted. Every step we took felt like an eternity in this game of life and death we now played. He was a tracker and a very skillful one. So with every step we took Tohru swiped the ground covering our steps with the dirt and leaves that were around using a huge leaf he had plucked out the side of a tree we found when we got here. The man was good indefinitely, utilizing the trees and environment around him to find us. the skills of a true hunter. Tohru had stopped and so did I. His hand went up and circled in the air indicating for me to begin to wrap around the trees and gain more coverage of the ground. What was his plan? I thought to myself as I walked crouched down behind the bushes and trees. What did he want me to do? I looked over and he pointed to the top of the tree. I read his lips through the shadows of the dark. "Climb".

My body ached from the wounds of earlier. Sweat and blood rushed down my body and the cracking could be heard from the flesh of the tree I had now begun climbing. "What was his plan? Climb and what? My sniper won't function without the proper ammunition and I only have a clip left. Normally I wouldn't mind a single clip but we weren't facing a regular foe, no we were facing a skilled assassin. A man who knows how to hunt not just animals but other people. What is Tohru planning.. As I reached the top of the tree I let out a long sigh and took a breath of the fresh air that I had the chance to. and just then I realized what Tohru wanted me to do. He wanted me not only to scope out the land but stay out of his way..he was injured himself and with me it'll be nothing more than a losing battle. I could see Tohru laid down placing mud on his clothing and face completely masking his presence. Moments later there he was. The man of death approached speaking to himself aloud " oh children come out now I know you're around here. You've gone to great lengths to hide your movements. I know, because I've been tracking you, not out of any kind of obsession; I just need to know what you're doing. It might affect my plans. You see I was hired to kill you but honestly I've been having such a great time playing this game of following the leader but now I'm getting bored. I know where the rest of your crew landed the young Celac boy and the Xul woman. If I wanted to I could have them killed right now. I'll give you ten seconds to come out if not I'll order their deaths." As the assassin spoke I could see Tohru signaling me to shoot the man. I fired a shot into the top of his shoulder wounding him greatly. Tohru jumped from his cover and attacked the man fighting with him. They kept at it until they reached the edge of a cliff where the nearby waterfall dropped to. The man grabbed Tohru by the neck and said "this is the end boy, your legacy ends here WITH YOU!!!" Tohru said nothing but looked at a worried me trying to hurry down to come to his aid. He simply nodded his head, grabbed the man and pushed off the ground and into the abyss of the waterfall. TOHRU!!!!

Episode 4 My broken past

For as long as I could remember I was a protector. Someone people would call a hero. I grew up in a house of three children. It was me, my older brother Stephen, and my younger sister Yui. You see I was a prince before I was ripped from my world so I had responsibilities. Taking care of my sister, education, my people, etc and before I knew it my childhood was over. My father used to always tell me "a man who has no courage is a coward". You see when you first hear those words you think "this is such a simple saying" but to me....those words mean so much more. For a man who can stare defeat, danger, and even death in the face and show nothing more than fear is indeed a coward. I am not my father nor were I the kings before. I do not see my future coming into fruition by being crowned king of my people no...I want to inevitably make that decision for myself. I can not become king if I cannot conquer my own worst fears. For a leader who is weak is no leader at all. This is my...broken past.

The sun's rays danced off the reflection of the glass in the window pane across the room and onto his face. It's warmth embrace and semi-blinding light had given assurance to his being that he had lived another day in this dangerous world. He had now risen to the sweet scent of butter and batter which filled his nostrils and rattled his stomach. "Mother's awake?" He thought to himself as he made his bed and headed down the castle halls to the dining area. "Good morning my sweet prince. How did you rest? well I'm hoping" she said. Long beautiful silky blonde hair which would usually lay straight across her shoulders, and down her back was not tied up into an unruly bun which resided upon her head. Soft milky white skin with a hint of color and a smile that glowed brighter than any star you've ever seen. She seemed content as she asked the young prince this question. "Good morning Madame Ro  . I rested well and yourself" the prince replied as he sat at the table. The woman said "oh my what a strange thing to ask master Tohru you know that such questions are prohibited. For someone of your stature should not delve into the manner of conversation with my kind." Tohru looked at the woman with a questionable face and stated "there is no status of person with my eyes Madame Ro  . To me everyone is created equal under the stars." The servant looked at the prince and smiled then said "and that is why you will be succeeding your father master Tohru you are a poet of the heart and a savior to your people". She placed the plate in front of Tohru. He stared seamlessly as the steam rising off the soft pancakes lay atop one another. And just to the sides he could smell the strong scent of pork which had been sliced into long thin strips and cooked on the stove, the syrup that lay on top of each strip nearly held back the juices that had now become free with the cooking of each and every individual strip. He poured the syrup along the axis of the pancakes and watched as each side raced to the bottom of the plate and with each bite his palate became more and more satisfied with the various flavors that danced across his taste buds. He looked toward the servant and said "Madame Ro   you are a gift from the stars in which we do not deserve. Thank you for all that you do. I am eternally grateful to you and your kindness." She simply smiled as the prince headed back to his room.

I began to shower and get ready for today's meeting. It's been a complete seventy two hour period that this vessel started hovering over our world. What would my people do?...What would my father do?. I finished my shower and headed out alone to the capital of Gunella where My father and the kings of the neighboring kingdoms had now met to discuss further action. As I stepped out of the V-0812 (hovering limbo) I was bombarded with questions from not only various news outlets but my people themselves. Will we die? What does that ship want? What will come of us? Is the meeting today going to determine our fate?....All sorts of questions filled my head as I was walking. I was becoming overwhelmed and I...I couldn't take it..until I felt a soft tug at the bottom of my coat. I looked down and standing there was a young girl with hazel eyes and long brown hair that had a red ribbon in it and a teddy bear in her arms. Surely she was a child to one of these onlookers. "Are you lost sweetie?" I asked the little girl. She stared at me and said "y..yes m..mister I lost my mama c..can you please help me there are so many loud people here and m..my mama..." She looked as if she was about to cry so I took my coat off and put it around her kneeled down matching our eyes and said "what's your name darling?" she said "m..m my name is Sophie Addison " I looked her in the eye and wiped her tears away and I said " what a beautiful name [let's put a soft chuckle] I'll find your mama sweetheart just

trust me". She wiped the tears away from her small face and I lifted her up and onto my shoulders. She was smiling and laughing now saying "I feel like a superhero flying [childish giggles]" I felt myself become happy and then moments later the little girl's mother came forward in tears thanking me for returning her daughter to safety. As I was about to leave them the little girl asked me "why are all these people angry mister?" For once in my life I had let my guard down because I realized that through all the anger and arguments of adults the ones who really suffer are the children because they don't understand what's happening let alone have a say in the matter. I looked at her patted her head softly and said "there is something really bad in the sky and there are very grumpy old people in that building there, [pointing to his side] that are talking about what we're all going to do to prevent the bad guy in the sky from hurting everyone". The little girl looked at me with such a sincere glance, locking her eyes to mine and asked me a question I will never forget "will you save us?" I...I didn't know how to respond and so I nodded and said "I'll try my best".

As I stepped foot into the kingdom I was greeted by the many servants of Thamirs's court. I had very little interest in the need of servants because of my mother. I walked through the halls and toward the noise of old men arguing. I opened the doors and there at the round table lay the crowns of sixteen kings who gathered here today to speak about the future of our planet. speak is an understatement because the sound of this room was...well let's just use the term "not friendly". the kings had now become silent as my father stood from his seat to greet me. "Ah my prodigy you've made it in time for the meeting" my father said to me. I stared at him then at the different kings and said "what an unruly house you have father. Is this what you call a meeting? I've seen children with better manners". The kings looked upset with me but understood their faults and proceeded to take a seat and begin talking. "What does it want with our world?" one king said. The room was silent for a few minutes, then another answered "you heard it's message You will fight until only one stands. " Refuse to fight and it will result in the total annihilation of your people" the room was silent again. My father looked at me from across the table and I stared back and gently nodded my head. I rose to my feet and began speaking. "Do you all want to know something that happened to me on my way here?" One king said "I do not think now is the time to hear about your travels young prince". I continued anyway "I met a young girl named Sophie Addison who was lost in the crowd out front. She was separated by her mother and asked for my assistance and so I put her atop my shoulders and searched the crowd wondrously for her worried mother and eventually we found her. The little girl then looked up at me and she asked "why everyone was upset do you know what I told her?" The king closest to my father asked what I had said to the young girl and I continued. "I told her that there is a really bad man in the sky and there are very grumpy old people in that building there, [referring to the building they're all in] that are talking about what we're all going to do to prevent the bad guy in the sky from hurting everyone". The kings stood silent with nothing to say. "That little girl was given hope that us as the kings of this world would be able to fix the situation our world is in. So please let us not argue amongst ourselves creating more conflict but govern our world with the hope and spark that little girl had in her eyes". The kings all stood up and applauded including my father.

Time was a fickle thing however. We as a people wasted precious time on minor disputes and arguments that we could've easily fixed. And in the end Madame Ro   and her lovely cooking was now gone...but above that... that spark of hope in little Sofie Addison's eyes was now lost forever. I let her down because I wasn't fast enough....because I...I didn't have enough courage. I won't let anyone else die because of me.

Episode 5 Bleeding Crowns

The sounds of raging water began to fill my ears as I held onto the assassin that was hunting Dixy and myself. I can hear the echoes throughout the canyon as Dixy yelled my name with nothing more than genuine concern. I looked the man in the eyes as he put his blade in my side and I said "if I die I'm taking you to the world of void with me" he tried and tried to break free from my grasp but our fate was inevitable. The fall was long...the impact that body of water had was devastating to my body..we landed and on impact I faded out.

TOHRU!!!!!! I yelled his name as I watched him grab the assassin and toss himself off the cliff. I cut my cloth, I used to tie myself to the tree and I fell to the ground. I got up and ran to the edge where Tohru had fallen..."T...Tohru..t...there's no way he survived that..t...that has to be a one hundred and thirty foot fall". I thought to myself as I stared in disbelief. I began running down along the path of the canyon. "I need to get there fast I need to find Tohru" I said to myself as I ran and loaded my sniper.

The sounds of crashing water woke me along with the various drops that fell from the sky and onto my face as I layed floating in the water. I could hear deep splashing not too far from me as I looked and saw the assassin walking towards me holding his head. There was blood and lots of it in the water. I could feel the pain in my side from the wound I suffered earlier in my fall. The man got closer and we began to fight against one another lifting and slamming into the water. He had gotten the upper hand and held my head under the water. I could feel my life slipping away from me.

I'm running and running as fast as I can. "Tohru if you're alive please just hold on wait for me I'll bring you back to the empire" I keep saying to myself as motivation so my body won't give up. In the distance below in the canyon just beyond the view of trees I can hear distinct sounds of crashing water almost like a forced splashing. Just as I clear away from the coverage of bark that once blocked my view from below I can see him...I can see them. "Tohru is alive!!!..wait that man is up also t...their fighting" I think to myself as I take aim with my sniper. The man was holding Tohru under the water rendering him unable to fight back so I shot the man in the right shoulder ripping through his arm.

My mind is fading out...darkness is beginning to consume me as the man grip on my neck tightens I...I'm fading away now and all I can think is "is Dixy ok...w..will she make it out of here" just as I think those words I hear a loud bang echo throughout the canyon. It tore its way through the air and found its way into the right shoulder blade of the assassin tearing his arm apart. His grip loosened and I lifted my way out the water and connected a shot across his face knocking him back and giving me time to breath. I can see Dixy atop the side of the canyon jumping up and down waving to me. Then begin to continue to run down along the path.

"I GOT HIM HAHA NOW STAY AWAY FROM TOHRU YOU PSYCHO!!" I yelled out loud. I jumped up as Tohru was looking around wondrously for where that bullet had come from. Our eyes locked and I waved at him to assure him that I was fine. I then began running along the path again making my way closer and closer to my commander. "Just hang in there a little longer Tohru I'm right here just a few more steps" I keep saying to myself as I run and run.

"She's safe" that's all my broken face can muster up to say. I looked towards the assassin and he was lifting himself up to his feet getting ready to fight again. I strike him and we go blow for blow punching each other in the face back to back but in the end I had the upper hand. I hit him one final time, knocking his body into the water. I fell to my knees and let out a huge sigh of relief. in the distance I can see her.

"She made it" I thought to myself as I stared at her with a feeling of triumph.

As I break away from the bombardment of trees I see him kneeled down in the water and the assassin unconscious. "T...Tohru" I whispered underneath my breath "y..you won". I ran to him and gave him a hug, completely forgetting about his wounds for a second. I was glad to see him and know he was ok. It wasn't long before I had tied up the assassin and went to retrieve the ship he landed here on. I picked Tohru up and put him in the cockpit letting him rest while I dealt with the assassin. As I brought the man aboard the ship he awoke and demanded our names. "You track us down and hunt us like a game and when we beat you; you want to demand our names? Hmph I don't think so mister", the man replied in a serious tone "you don't understand do you? Your fighting for the wrong side...the Jovian complex is impenetrable there is no going through it...you and your precious empire will fall." I looked at the man and said "you don't talk like a killer, your tone is more formal and you showed fear toward the Jovians..why?" The man stared at me In the eye and said one final sentence, "your starting a war generations long after your death will have to die for." He then popped something in his mouth and began foaming up and eventually stopped moving. I plugged the coordinates of the Empire into the Interstellar networking system (I.N.S) and began tending to Tohru's wounds.

Episode 6 Floating Gardens

The back of the ship was shot open but Seru and Myself had managed to get into the pods in time and Dixy had then yelled out to us "meet us back at the empire". That was our agreement to one another. No one must die to protect each other at all costs and so we'll all meet again at the empire. Mine and Seru's pods had now launched leaving us drifting chained together in the cold of space. It wasn't until a few moments later...we crashed.

The cold awoke me from my slumber. Conscious I was but only to find myself falling out of the sky and onto a planet I had never seen before. As I look out my pod I can see him standing there looking absolutely terrifying. "Tohru is gone you have to step up Aurelia" I said to myself as I left my pod. The sounds of hissing and mechanical noises filled both our ears as the steam was released from my pod lifting the door out of the way. I unbundled my seatbelt and climbed out with Seru's help. "Where are we?" Seru had asked me. I looked down at my watch and said "Initiate Program Zeta Alpha Twelve". The watch on Aurelia's wrist had now activated and released a series of whirring sounds and began describing the world the two of them were trapped on "Planet: Kinar, Star System: Antonine System. Kinar is a terrestrial planet with an unusually large axial tilt causing extreme seasonal changes. The exosphere of Kinar is made of a large body of thin ice which hides an ocean underneath it which completely covers the entire planet. The atmosphere of Kinar is toxic to human beings due to its high Co2 levels. This is a planet of color and beauty for it holds seven supercontinents that hold many different species. Political system of this world is that of a monarchy. Queen Kiran has ruled as Kinars leader for seven hundred and fifty years". Seru then looked at me and said "it's a good thing Dixy got stuck with the commander then otherwise we'd have to lock her inside one of the pods, and even then that's only guaranteed seven hours of oxygen so either way she'd die" I looked at Seru with a sense of confusion because this was the same man who found joy in taking other people's lives and yet he was trying to make light of this situation. As I began to walk toward my pod to retrieve the I.N.S (Interstellar Networking System) I responded to Seru saying "yeah your right Dixy would have died in this world easily. How can you breathe in this type of atmosphere?" He only said that his own planet had the exact same type. I showed Seru the map and we made a plan to head to the capital city of this world "Avant Navo" which in this planet's language meant "A City Under the Stars".

As Seru and I walked through the planet's terrain we found ourselves lost in the oceanic overview of the sky. "It's like we're underwater," Seru said to me. I replied back to him saying "technically we are". The sounds of cultural tunes and various chatter and laughter filled the air as we arrived in Avant Navo. "There are so many.." Before I could finish Seru cut in and said "creatures". He then continued and said "look [pointing to one of them] that one looks like that bread Dixy eats on the ship". I giggled a little and said "a bagel?" Seru nodded his head and said "they're like miniature bagel people. I bet Dixy probably would've eaten one of them". I laughed and agreed with him. Seru then asked "what now?" I looked at him and said "I don't know Seru I..I'm lost here" Seru stared at me for a few minutes then walked off. I tried to call for him but he didn't respond. All I could think to myself was "I...I failed you Tohru...I..I could never lead like you can". I felt a soft tap on my head and I turned. Long beautiful snow white hair lay down a narrow path down her back. The soft rosemary pinkish color in her cheeks indicated that

she was probably a little cold. Her skin was soft and so was her vocal tone. "Hello my name is Evelyn Kamari and I'm Queen Kiran's first daughter and princess of this world". I looked at this woman in awe, for I have not seen something so beautiful. I spoke out and said "hello my name is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul". The woman's eyes shot open and said "oh my what an honor it is to have a member of the Xul here in our world". Just then Seru had returned and the woman asked his name and he replied "my name is Seru Ashstone of the Celac" she looked scared and petrified. I told her that he was with me and that he was no threat to this world, and so she calmed down and asked that we accompany her to the kingdom.

A few hours later both Seru and myself arrived at the kingdom of "Ciez Oterrop ". As we were walking through the halls heading to the queen Aurora then turned toward us and said, "this is Ciez Oterrop to my people this name means A Kingdom of the Gods' ". Seru and I stared at one another; without even thinking I knew we thought the same thing "kingdom of Gods? What does she mean by that?" Evelyn then continued to speak "over two million years ago when the treaty of elders was signed by the Celestials, Celac, Humans, Xul, Kinarians, and Godborn after the first Holy war a god from each race came here to represent their people ". Seru said "my people had a god?" Evelyn replied a simple yes and she said, "the god of the Celestials was named Iden Ino, she was a very wise and gentle soul, a perfect representation of her people. The god of the Godborn was named Gegarous Amor; he was a warrior of sword and shield. The god of the Xul was named Yuki Tamari, a pioneer among the stars. The god of the Humans was named Otari Hitoshi, a very cunning man. The god of the Kinarians, my people, was Flore Picot. Her name meant "Flower of the forever tree" or "A Petal of Fate ". Last but not least..the god of the Celac was a ruthless man named Claude Giroux who single handedly destroyed his world, and steered his people to turmoil..after all this is the same man who burned the treaty of elders and waged war with the other race's". Both Seru and I stood there silent not knowing what to say. Seru then spoke up and said "my people are ruthless; they knew no respect or honor. We were animals in a world caged within a dying system. Our honor was only found in the taking of each other's lives. There were cases of Celacs leaving the planet to find work but to the rest of us they were a disgrace. Our honor was forged in the blood of our own people". Evelyn looked at Seru and without speaking I knew what she had been thinking. Evelyn turned toward us and said "we've arrived".

Episode 7 A Withering Rose

As our conversation had concluded Evelyn turned back toward both Seru and myself, stating that we had now arrived at the queen's chambers. We didn't look or dress to impress but we weren't of this world and so the way we looked meant very little compared to what our intentions were in the Queens world. As we stepped through the doors and into the chambers of Queen Kiran's kingdom we were greeted by the nobles of the neighboring kingdoms. A servant came over to us and spoke to Aria saying "princess welcome back home...n..now isn't the time to be

here the queen h..had another episode. We advise you not to see her this way". Seru and I looked at each other then toward Evelyn and she still hadn't said a word but stood there stuck frozen. As I was about to say something Seru burst forward and put his hand on Evelyn saying "your mother needs you so go to her ". He then grabbed princess Evelyn's hand and pulled her toward her mother's direction walking toward the bed. I had never seen this side of Seru before so this was kinda new to me. I simply stood quietly, and walked with them over to the bedridden queen. "M...mother" was whispered underneath the breath of princess Evelyn. A soft angelic tone said "h..hello my lovely daughter...a..are these your friends?" Evelyn spoke and said "hello mother and no these are the individuals who crashed here on our world" Evelyn then moved out of the way and we introduced ourselves. "My name is Aurelia Takanome of Xul. It is an honor to meet you, your highness. The queen smiled and said "oh my l...it's been a long time since I've seen a Xul in person. I'm glad I lived long enough to meet two in my lifetime" I smiled and Seru came forward to introduce himself. "My name is Seru Ashstone of the Celac" the room gasped and you could hear one of the nobles say under his breath "what a monster like that is doing in this world?" The queen spoke and said "a Celac oh my what a real honor it is now [coughs]". The queen had now began to cough harder and as Seru went to help her one of the nobles pushed him back and yelled, "STEP AWAY FROM THE QUEEN WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE PUTTING SUCH FILTHY HANDS ON A GODDESS" Seru stood to his feet and said in a soft but menacing tone "If I was your enemy you'd all be dead already..." As he looked up both of his eyes were completely black. "T..those are the same eyes he gets when he transforms into his carnage mode...S..Seru" I said to myself. He stormed out of the room without making any ruckus. I felt bad...that I didn't say anything to him.

I ran out of the kingdom and after Seru. "Seru wait up" I yelled out to him as he continued walking. I ran up to him and grabbed his arm. "W..why'd you leave Seru the queen needs to speak to us". I said to him, He jolted his arm away from my grasp and said "didn't you hear them Aurelia? I'm filth I don't deserve to be near the queen". I felt bad b..because this is how he felt all the time...even when he's around us. "Seru you know that isn't true p..please don't think that" I said to him. He stared me in the eyes with a look of pure hatred and said "don't think that...How can I not think that Aurelia. My entire life is a big mistake born into the wrong damn race, wrong world, and above that I was nothing more than a mistake written into history. I'm not you a perfect pilot whose people traverse the stars and discover new planets and star systems, or Dixy who was a professional mercenary at the age of twelve, or even our commander Tohru who was literally born from the goddamn stars!!! I'm a monster, a cold blooded killer whose only purpose in life is to take the lives of others compared to everyone else. I am filth". I stood there in silence not knowing what to say to him...I grabbed my arm and felt a tear fall from my face onto the back of my hand. I looked at him and his expression became one of shock and he said after a deep sigh "look let's just go back to the kingdom before the queen dies". I agreed but along the way I couldn't help but tear up.

When we got back to the kingdom Seru walked back to the queen's quarters and pulled princess Evelyn aside to talk to her. "I'm sorry for what the nobles did to you. I truly am if there's anything I can do to make it up to you please let me know". Seru told her "no I don't need

anything from you. I don't care what some half ass nobles say about me. I didn't come out here to discuss feelings. Evelyn, your mother doesn't have much time left. She'll die by noon today". The princess smacked Seru across the face and tried to walk off but he didn't let her go. "STOP BEING AN ARROGANT BRAT!!!!...You have a chance to tell your mother goodbye...and save your people...you're more fortunate then the two of us. I killed my people and my family but I didn't care. Aurelia's people are gone now DON'T YOU THINK SHE CARES ABOUT HER MOTHER!!!!" The princess was silent and her arm fell limp as she began to cry. She held onto Seru and let her tears fall upon his combat gear as he held her in his arms. "No one in the cosmos determines their life...but you have that chance now in this moment Evelyn you need to tell your mother goodbye. The princess agreed and we all went inside. For the next seven hours we spent time talking with the queen and we found out that this world was dying...the queen tried to warn her people but...no one would listen. The queen was at the last of her breath now. "E...Evelyn..." the princess held her mother's hand. "Yes mother," the princess replied. "W...watch o...ove...over Kiko s...s...she causes a lot of [coughs] trouble..." the queen said. The princess was holding back her tears now but slowly but surely they began to come forward. "O...our p...people need to...s...s...survive t...they can't live here...t...this planet". The queen had stopped to breathe her final breath. "Mother, by your honor and my word I will watch over my sister Kiko and [cries hard] I...I'll make sure our people live on. I promise I promise mother I...I promise [sobs deeply]. By now the queen had passed. Aurelia held princess Aria in her arms as she cried. Later we addressed the Kinarian people about the queen's passing and her final wishes. In the end the people chose to live so that the queen may see her people prosper from the land of light. One of the queen guards gave Seru and I a ship to head back to the empire and as we were boarding the ship, getting ready to leave, the princess and her sister came. "Seru wait!!" Princess Evelyn yelled. Seru turned back towards the princess and asked her what she had wanted and she responded by saying "please take my sister and I back to your empire with you we wish to seek advice with the Barbarians" I looked at Seru and he looked at me before walking towards the princess. "How do you know the barbarians are with the emperor?" Evelyn smiled and said "word gets around fast when two superpowers such as themselves decide to negotiate a treaty. whatever is happening I do not care, however I have an agenda of my own so please take me to see the barbarian queen". Seru agreed to take the princesses with us and princess Kiko Kamari jumped up and down with joy yelling "YAY WE'RE GOING TO MEET THE RED DEMON". Seru stared at me and we all boarded the ship and began to head back to the empire.

Episode 8 A Forever Light

It's been three months flying across space with Dixy and the dead body of this assassin. Being in that world...fighting a fight I thought I would never win. Fighting against odds after odds and eventually prevailed has taught me alot. I think I understand now why the emperor chose me to lead this team. "Hey Dixy?" I called out to her from the cockpit. She came to me half awake and

said in a soft tone "yes commander?". I then put the ship on autopilot and grabbed a hold of Dixy's hand, walked to the dining area, sat her down and said "tell me about Earth ". She looked at me with confusion written across her face and asked why and so I stated that I wanted to learn of her people and she simply nodded and began to speak. "Well let's see , humanity is like a baby...we're young, naive, and most of the time we act out of emotion. My people are strong when they can unite for a common purpose..alone we're weak because we fear what we do not understand. I had a friend who worked with a company who specialized in weird things like angels and other superior beings". I looked at her with fascination and said "superior beings?" She said yes that's what her people referred to cosmic beings such as Seru, Aurelia, the others, and I. Dixy looked at me and said "Tohru can I ask you something?" I told her yes to go ahead and she proceeded to ask something I thought I'd never have to answer "what was your people like?" she said to me. I looked at her and said " my people were...as you humans say "problematic". We both stood silent for a while until Dixy decided to speak again. "Did you have any family before? Dixy said to me. I told her that I had a younger sister named Yui and an older brother named Stephen. Dixy then said to me "I had family too...three younger sisters Ayu, Chiyo, and Emiko. The oldest of the three was Ayu and she would always talk about having a little girl and naming her Ayane. My mom and dad didn't really approve of her talking about things like that being that she was so young but she was my sister so I didn't really mind". I told dixy that she had a very interesting family and that her sister Ayo seemed to dream really big. Dixy let out a huge laugh and said "yeah she did huh [laughs a little more] how about you tohru? How were your siblings and your parents?". She had concluded.

"My sister was optimistic; she believed my mother and everything she was told. My brother on the other hand was a very strong leader who won many awards, met many important people, and was even the first to leave our world and travel among the stars. He was supposed to take the throne after my father but turned it down and presented it to me. My father was a very...hard man. He was in his own right a man who got what he wanted no matter what he had to do to get it. My mother...well...she..died while I was away with my father.." I couldn't speak anymore. Dixy put her hand on my shoulder and told me that it was okay that we'll get back to the empire and make sure Seru and Aurelia were ok. I smiled and said thank you to her. "Tohru...do you think we'll live till the end?" I..I didn't know how to answer her so I said something my mother once told me "Death is a concept that surrounds us; it could be waiting for us at any corner whether it be a Jovian out of control, a disease that can kill millions, or natural cosmic events. We tend to try not thinking about it too much, but it's something inevitable, something we all eventually come to accept. I believe that pretty much everyone dreads it in one way or another. I also strongly believe that this fear usually arises from the fear of the unknown.

You see for the strong followers of religion, there's always the question of what comes after death. Some accept that there's a place reserved for them up in the sky, others that they'll reincarnate. Frankly, I'm quite jealous of those people, since they have some resolution in what happens to them after this inevitable ending. But for those unsure about the events subsequent to our lives ending, such as myself, it can become quite a fearful thing. I'm more than sure that anyone who has thought about death has also thought about how their own lives may come to an end. This

even further mystifies the already very obscure event of our passing. I've often wondered about how I may move on from this world, asking myself questions such as: "Will it hurt?" or "could it happen in my sleep?" The complete lack of control we have over our demise is what I trust to be another important factor in our fear of death. It's an unsolvable mystery for everyone one of us. There's also the question about when this inevitable event will occur. Could I possibly die tomorrow? In a week? Or do I still have many years ahead of me? The uncertainty of it is truly nerve racking. Worlds like yours, Seru, Auriella, Mr. Kioku, and mine have been subject to this. Our people died out without proper reason and though it may be unfair it occurred and therefore we had no control over it. Let's take this voyage home together and pay respect to all the lives lost to the endless river of time. And so we did, following the tradition of all beings shared among the cosmos.

Episode 9 The Emperor's Gift

As the ship Dixy and I rode here begins to dock upon the emperor's home world we can see soldiers standing to meet us at the platform. "Welcome home young Tohru and miss Pendragon". Dixy and I both greeted the soldiers and they began escorting us to the emperor's chambers. "Do you think the queen is here? Oh oh do you think Alison and Nani are here omg I miss their faces" Dixy said to me in sheer excitement. I looked her in the eye and said "I don't know if they're here but about the queen it's a strong possibility that she is". Dixy looked content with my response and found herself humming and following along. When we got to the hallway heading to the emperor's chambers a loud yell could be heard from the room halfway down the hall. "DIXYYYY!!!!" Alison and Nani ran out screaming. Dixy dropped her sniper rifle to the ground and began running toward the barbarian princesses "Alison!! Nani!!" They all hugged each other and from the door I could see him. "Kin Akabane...the red demon" I whispered underneath my breath "why work with the empire...you're a god of your own why help us? for your people? your family?...I don't understand" I concluded within my thought. Her voice was soft and angelic for a Queen of savages. "Well if it isn't the commander, welcome home Tohru son of stars." Queen Nami said to me as she made her way through the halls. I bowed to her and so did Dixy. "Please don't bow to me, it's ok [giggles] where is Seru? Aurelia?" She had asked. My head was still down with the disappointment I felt towards myself. "We came into a series of unfortunate circumstances that inevitably split the team up. Not dogma no but rather [outside] circumstances" Dixy said to the queen. Kin nodded his head and simply said that he understood. He placed his hand upon my shoulder and said "you commanded your team effortlessly as a leader should. Don't beat yourself up over the barriers you must overcome. You're here and you're alive which proves you were strong enough. I'm sure both Seru and Aurelia are ok they'll come home". Kin had said to me. I looked up at him and nodded my head thanking him for his words of encouragement. I needed it. Mr Kioku came and said that the emperor wanted to see me and only me and so I left on my own to the Emperor's council.

"We're not that far from the empire Seru please buckle up" I said to Seru. He sat in his seat and buckled in. "Do you think they made it back?" Seru said to me. I didn't know what to say so..I stood silent and gently nodded my head. "We're low on fuel so hang tight we're going to break the atmosphere things might get a little rough" I said. Seru simply smiled and said "I love crashing down makes a better entrance".

As I walked through the doors into the council area all I could think of was "is she ok? Did I...I kill her? Will she make it back home to me? "Tohru Tachikaze Son of Stars and commander of the Emperor's Shadow. You stand here today before the empire's highest council upon your actions in the star system of Ni Espia on the planet Xespi. Is it truth you lead your team there?" The eldest said to me. I replied a simple yes and he continued. "So it is true. How interesting? Is it also true that you lead your team into the hall of the ancestors and tried to read from the book of all?" I replied with a yes then said "actually we read only a few words that's all". Everyone in the room gasped and he continued "is it also true that you have slain a king of the stars?" I replied by saying "I hadn't known of hi..." The man cut me off and said "yes or no commander" I looked the emperor in the eyes and said yes. The eldest had turned towards the emperor and said "you see this is nothing more than an ignorant child that is stuck in his ways delving himself in matters no child should intervene himself in. [turn toward tohru] YOU ARE A MERE CHILD A DISGRACE TO THIS EMPIRE AND A WRITTEN MISTAKE INTO HISTORY AND YOU WILL SERVE YOUR PUNISHMENT BY DEATH THIS NOON FOR WHAT YOU HAVE DONE" I continued to stare the emperor in the eyes and I said "do you let this old man speak for you?" The emperor smiled at me and he said "have you anything to say?" I began to speak "not a lot but yes. I took my team to the Star System Ni Espia on the planet Xespi to the hall of the ancestors. And yes I ordered Aurelia and Dixy to read the inscriptions written in the book of all. and yes I have killed a king [looks at the eldest] and I enjoyed every minute of it". The emperor began to laugh aloud and said "YOU REALLY ARE SOMETHING CHILD I LIKE YOU I LOVE YOUR ATTITUDE!!!! I want to know why?" I looked at him and said "I'm glad you asked your highness. After our incident back on the planet Du Tenka In the Trankor System we met with a man named Novier Asuhina. You may know him as the World Collector. He gave us information about how to kill the godborn but he didn't know everything and so he told us to go to Xespi and read from the book of all to find the way to kill the godborn Jovians. As for the king, well me and my team were ambushed by an assassin who shot us out of the sky and left me with an ultimatum: let my team die or separate us, have faith and find our way back. So I made my decision as my team's commander. It was only after being hunted down for days upon days by this assassin that I found out his identity after his death. so your highness me and my teams ventures was purely based on the actions of attaining the knowledge to slay the Jovians for you." The room was now silent. The emperor said "I believe you but first your star pilot and team have something to say [point's behind tohru]" I turned around and Aurelia hugged me tight within her arms and began to cry. We spent several hours there in front of the council telling and retelling the story until they believed us. "I want to congratulate you young Tohru and your team in making it back safe to the empire and succeeding in your mission. I present to you your gifts; Aurelia Takanome I present to you [God's Legacy] fitting for a member of the Xul. Rosalie Pendragon I present to you [God's Will] etch the will of humanity upon the ocean of the cosmos.

Tohru Tachikaze I present to you [God's Judgement] for a being of the stars is the only one fit to judge them. Seru Ashstone I present to you [God's Wrath] a name chosen by me. Simply befitting a marvelous savage like you. These are your ships to each your own. carve a path into the stars one fit for you. To conclude this meeting; Aurelia and Seru you two are to go to the Sol System's planet Saturn's largest moon Enceladus, to take the crown from the king of the otami. Tohru and Rosalie you two are to go to the Star System of Kaga Clipse to planet Judar to take the crown and seize the throne in the name of the empire." We all nodded our heads and went to our rooms for the night in preparation for tomorrow's mission's.

Episode 10 Kaga Clipse

The warm air sweeping across my face was comforting as me and the others slept in our rooms here in the empire. I had the strangest dream. Surrounded and cloaked by the dark of the cosmos I lay adrift in space I could hear a woman yelling but only faintly as if she was either muffled or I was losing my hearing. "[inaudible yelling] Tohru the stars look to the stars" I had now woken up. Sweat dripped from my face as I awoke screaming. Aurelia and the others jumped from their bed to come to my aid.

Tohru are you ok? Dixy takes front check the windows scope down to your furthest line of sight. Seru be ready in case we need to fight". Aurelia had asked me and commanded the others. I couldn't speak and it felt as if I had lost my voice. A few moments later the emperor came in worried and with genuine concern written upon his face. All I can remember was blacking out hearing Kin Akabanes voice yelling "bring him to me". A few moments later I awoke and I saw queen Nami healing kin in his demon form who looked injured badly in namis arms. The next thing I knew I was standing before the council again who were in need of answers. "What happened to Kin Akabane?" the eldest asked. "I didn't know I..I blacked out". I replied. It was late at night sometime between 3:00 am and 5:00 am. "Tohru!! answer the question what happened to Kin Akabane? A demon born barbarian, a god of his world was critically injured within seconds of your awakening". I...I hadn't known what happened so I simply stood shut. Just then Nami Yukimura came in and told the emperor "My husband is fine as of now he's sound asleep. Let this boy rest, he'll need it for his mission." She then put her hand on my shoulder and told me to go to my room and I did.

[Narrator speaks] Young Tohru had now left the council to Nami Yukimura the Barbarian Queen. "What is the meaning of this? You have no authority over who leaves this room?" The barbarian queen looked the eldest council member in the eye and said "a mortal has no place in the topic of Gods and Goddesses, clear the room and leave me to speak with one of my own". The eldest looked to the emperor and the emperor ordered the council to leave him alone with Nami Yukimura. "What is it Goddess?" the emperor said. "Did you know?" She replied. The emperor looked confused and he said in a stutter "d did I know what?" The barbarian queen looked at

the emperor and said "that boy...your child of stars. note this. only a god and hurt a god." The emperor's eyes had opened wide and he began to speak. "...are you telling me that..."

The next morning I awoke, took a shower, got dressed in my combat uniform and began to head down to my ship. As I approached the docks I saw this star ship that has the body frame of a human fighter jet and the front of a raven's beak. I could tell this was Dixy's ship; it had her name written all over it. She had won in a game of rock paper scissors and so we were taking her ship to the planet Judar in the Star System of Kaga Clipse. "Like my ride commander?" Dixy yelled out to me across the platform. I laughed and said "the face of a Raven? how interesting it's befitting one's personality such as yourself". She said "of course what else do you expect from humanity's savior [giggles] now let's get on and take this crown from this King of Kaga." I nodded my head in agreement. Before we all boarded Aurelia yelled out from her ship "you two be safe and make it back to the empire in one piece. Come back with each other or don't come back at all, got it?" We both yelled out to her "yes ma'am". An unspoken vow we had with one another. Dixy and I boarded her ship [God's Will] input the coordinates to the planet Judar in the star system of Kaga Clipse and we began our ascension into the stars beyond. Six hours later after our initial leave I began training on the ship and afterwards I took a shower and a small nap. Again my dream came true. [inaudible yelling]...T..Tohru [faded screams] to the stars...look to the stars...he will guide you my son. I awoke to the cold of night sweat dripping from my head and panting trying to catch my breath. "W...wha..what was that...?.." I whispered to myself underneath my breath. "I...I..look to the stars? W..what does that mean?" I thought. I stood from my bed and went to check on Dixy. She was sound asleep in her room. I guess she put the ship on autopilot or just let the I.N.S (Interstellar Networking System) take command. I left her room and headed toward the window. As I looked out the window and placed my gaze upon the depth of space I began to feel a warm feeling within me. I stared at my reflection in the glass of the window and whispered to myself "look to the stars Tohru you'll find your answers". My eyes changed in the reflection. My eyes changed to an all black dark color with a series of white dots which resembled the stars of space. In this moment I had understood that the memories of what I was began to flood my head. "I'm like them...aren't I?" I whispered to myself. Once the memory had concluded my eyes reverted to their former shape and color and I headed back to bed. "TOHRU WAKE THE HELL UP!!!!!" Dixy yelled to me. I wake up in a panic "what!!!?? Are you ok? what's going on?" I screamed. Dixy then placed her hand on my shoulder and said "geez calm down commander I was trying to wake you normally but you weren't responding I thought you died before we reached Kaga". I only stared at her with confusion. "Um..commander I didn't know you had tattoos." she pointed to my shoulder and said. I stood up from my bed and looked in the mirror and saw what she had been talking about and there it was. A marking upon my body shaped like the night sky with shooting stars across. The marking was moving almost as if it were sentient. "Woah I see so superior beings have tattoos that move like short gifs. How interesting" Dixy said to me. I looked at her and said "what are gifs?" I replied. As I said that in response to her previous comment we could both hear the I.N.S on the speaker "buckle down passengers we've arrived in the star system of Kaga Clipse".

Episode 11 Godborn

The cold of the night breached the glass panes of the ship meeting my face. Beautiful light blue, purple and pink auroras filled my eyes and painted the asteroid belt spanning around the system of Kaga Clipse. This was a mission I Tohru, commander of the emperor's shadow, must complete. I flew Dixy's ship God's Will down upon the seas of Opia in the Kaga system's first planet Judar. As Dixy and I stepped off the ship and onto Judar I was surprised to feel the warmth of this system's star from such a far distance to this world. The scent of freshly cut grass filled my nostrils along with the various chatter among the locals here at the docking station. "This place seems lovely doesn't it Dixy?" I said to her, "HELL NO IT DOESN'T I HAVE ALLERGIES TOHRU [sneezes 3x] LET'S HURRY UP AND COMPLETE THIS MISSION" she replied. All I could think was "thanks Dixy for ruining this bonding moment". We asked a local for directions to Judar's capital. "Excuse me Mr. Tentacle head, do you know where the capital city is?" Dixy asked the man. I softly hit the back of her head and told her to knock it off. I spoke to the man in Vultrian. Dixy stared at me amazed and once I finished speaking to the man Dixy said "how'd you know that man's language? Did you learn it in your world? Or with Mr. Kioku?" I stopped and tapped on her earpiece and said "these are equipped with intercosmic language detectors. They allow us to understand any language and it even converts our English to the appropriate language that is being spoken at the moment". We began walking again. "Well what did he say?" Dixy said. "He said that we need to head north of the docking station to a town called [Utomi Provo] in his language it means [Town of Beginnings]" I replied to her. I looked at her and could see her smirk while saying "how ironic heading to a town named that knowing what our mission is. it's befitting being that we're going to give this star system a new beginning". We walked and walked until we reached Utomi Provo. Once we arrived a man greeted us "welcome Tohru son of stars and madame Rosalie Pendragon. My name is Hugo Umond. I am the emperor's mole. My primary objective is to spy and gather Intel about specific worlds and star systems of interest to the empire. We both greeted the man and moments later the emperor's mole searched a hotel and began to fill us in.

"So your name is Hugo Umond?" Dixy said to the man. The man replied and said "yes ma'am it is. Do you wish for me to inform you about the world?" I replied with yes and told Dixy to sit silent and so she did. "This planet is made up of three races: the "Sogu" which are the poor and low class of society, the "Zions" which are the middle class of society and the workers and last but not least the "Argents" which are the royal and wealthy. They mainly delve into politics. The government system here is loosely based on a human monarchy. Culture here as it is on earth is identical down to the holidays. It's as if these individuals are descendents of humanity or something" he told him; he then continued "do you have any questions?" she looked at him and said "tell us about the king". The man said "yes ma'am. His name is Ajar Sades he's approximately 56 earth years in age, light brown hazel eyes, 6'2 in height, and heavy set build. He has no siblings or family to succeed the throne after his passing. He's a greedy king who preys on his people personally and financially". I looked the man in his eyes and said "good all that means is that I have to cut down the head of this empire and take the throne by force". The

man replied with a yes and then continued to say “be wary my Lord because there are rumors of a godborn being at the side of the king protecting him and the royal guard”. Dixy looked at me then to the man and said “what’s a...a godborn this far out in the system...” The man said that this particular godborn was a rogue one set out to conquer world’s and star systems of his own. I replied, stood to my feet and said. “No matter Dixy we’re here on a mission and we will succeed. Even if I need to cut the godborn down myself”. The man bowed to both Dixy and myself and said “understood my Lord. I’ll be here awaiting your victory”. I turned to Dixy and told her to let’s get going. We had a king and godborn to kill.

The cold night air swept across my face as I stood crouched behind the pillar to the kingdom. The path was narrow, rocky and full of turns but eventually we found our way to the kingdom. We’ll take the crown of Kaga Clipse. Here is where we’ll prove what we’re made of. “Dixy takes the high ground and begins scanning the field. Any targets you deem hostile take them down. Is that understood?”. I said to Dixy over the comm network. “Yes sir,” she replied. I took a deep breath and changed into my berserker mode and here is where it all began.

Episode 12 The fall of Kaga Clipse

The cold night air swept across my face as I stood crouched behind the pillar to the kingdom. The path was narrow, rocky and full of turns but eventually we found our way to the kingdom. We’ll take the crown of Kaga Clipse. Here is where we’ll prove what we’re made of. “Dixy takes the high ground and begins scanning the field. Any targets you deem hostile take them down. Is that understood?”. I said to Dixy over the comm network. “Yes sir,” she replied. I took a deep breath and changed into my berserker mode and here is where it all began.

The front of the kingdom is littered with shells, bodies and blood. Red, and silver are the new colors of what was once the kingdom of a “great king” which has now become the stage of a ruthless battle. The air which would normally be loud and bustling with sounds of the city and its inhabitants is now heavy with the screams of dying fighters and the scent of their blood, drifting upon the soft gentle breeze the world gave us. The sounds of War and battle is something no survivor will ever forget. I begin to attack tearing flesh from clothing fighting each other over the crown of Kaga whether it be Dixy and I who represent the empire and its strength or the royal guard of Kaga Clipse who represent their king. The fight has begun and as of now there’s no hint of which side will win. The wounded royal guard soldiers are scattered; littered across the front of the kingdom and the faces of the fighters are fearful with nervousness. With the uncertainty of battle coursing through their minds the other side fights like their lives depend on it, which they do. The toll on their humanity is immense. They’ve never seen a being like myself that much I can tell. It’s clear gore. lost bombs and explosion holes have taken the place of gardens and roads that once lead to the nearby town. The sounds of crunching and snapping of bones and sounds of tearing flesh begin to fill the air as I make my way towards the front doors.

"You're done sir the field is clear I'll focus on reinforcements you go and seize the crown" Dixy yelled over the comm network. I replied and said "ok I'm counting on you Dixy I believe in you". I ran inside and began my path of carnage heading to the king's chambers.

As I make my way down the hall ripping through guard to guard I finally make my way to the king's quarters. "WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!!??" The king yelled from behind his throne. "Your reign has come to an end, your highness. Relinquish the crown willingly or I'll remove it by force" I replied. The king now hid completely behind his throne. "You don't know what you're doing kid get the hell out of here before we both get killed!!! You're messing with people way above your league" the king yelled. I stood there for a moment and thought to myself "he must be talking about the Jovian". Just then a door from the far side of the room had now opened and out he came. Bright silver hair complimented the dark shade of red within his eyes. Two horns wrapping around his head and swirling upward, skin pale as snow and an appearance which indicated his everlasting life. His halo was around his neck as if it were the collar of a canine. He held a blade on each side, holding them readying himself to strike. "You allowed his foreigner to come into my palace?" the man said to the king. The king came out from behind his throne and got down to his knees and began pleading for his life "please it wasn't by choice Steven please have mercy Flore won't forgive you if you do this" the king pleaded. The man then said in response "me allowing you to live this long was mercy enough". The man then took a hold of his left blade and completely decapitated the king. "WHAT THE HELL DID YOU DO THAT FOR!!! HE WAS BEGGING FOR HIS LIFE H....HE WAS POWERLESS HE DIDN'T WANT TO FIGHT YOU!!!" I yelled out to the man. They only laughed and demanded my name. "[gets pissed] My name is Tohru Tachikaze Son of Stars and commander of the emperor's Shadows". The man's eyes opened wider and he said "So it is true....you really do exist Inagu" I felt confused and so I yelled out asking him what that word meant but he didn't reply. "My name is Steven Kumani and I am the Godborn of this star system. This is your last chance Inagu leave or die here in this world. For as long as we have been alive no Jovian has died to the hands of a mortal. You will lose". I looked the godborn in the eyes and I said "there's a first for everything".

The smell of old paint and plaster fill my nostrils and the air begins to tense. we begin to circle one another in a synchronized pattern. With each step he moved from pillar to pillar around the throne room. We stare intently at one another for he who moves first is Victor; my movements need to be precise, inflict good damage and leave to him the fear of the gods within his heart. This is it, only one of us walk out of here today..can I truly cut down a man born from God's? The fight begins. Steven turns on the offensive and advances towards Tohru, both blades drawn. Tohru turns into his berserker state and stops both blades with his hands only to get kicked in his chest by Steven. This wasn't going to be an easy fight and Tohru knew that. If he wanted to win he must fight both savagely and strategically. Tohru's back comes into contact with the wall as Steven begins to advance more heavily. Tohru dodges the attack and Steven's blades pierce through the walls of the throne room. Tohru then lunges toward Steven and kicks him in his chest knocking him loose of the blades that still reside pierced to the walls. Steven rose from the ground and stood to his feet and yelled "HOW DARE A MERE MORTAL LAY

HANDS UPON A GOD!! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS WITH YOUR LIFE!!!" he then began to scream and changed into his Divine form. An "Divine" form is a transformation a godborn has that enhances their physical, mental and emotional attributes. This transformation is the closest one can get to becoming a cosmic god. Tohru begins to run around the room as Steven, the now transformed godborn, begins to shoot power that is disintegrating the walls of the kingdom. "What the hell is going on d...did he just ascend into godhood?" Tohru thought to himself as he ran around dodging Stevens attacks. Tohru begins to charge toward Steven but gets blasted through the pillars and ceiling of the kingdom to the cold rain outside. "TOHRU!!!" Dixys frantic voice could be heard from a distance. She began making her way towards the scene to ensure that her commander was okay. Over to the other side the Jovian friend Flore Gilda, the next chosen for the throne was alerted by the sounds and explosions and is now making her way to the kingdom.

The cold brisk air savagely ripped it's way across my face as the rain that fell from the sky felt as if it were piercing my soul. Out of breath and out of options. There's nowhere to run, nowhere to hide. I have little time to come up with a plan so now I need to fight as Seru does without thought, only instinct. Steven lands from the sky to the ground. He stares Tohru in the eyes and says "there's nowhere else you can go; are you prepared to die here Inagu?" Tohru stared at the man and shouted "ONLY ONE OF US LEAVES THIS BATTLEFIELD ALIVE WITH THE CROWN OF KAGA CLIPSE. I TOHRU SON OF STARS WILL SHOW THE COSMOS THAT EVEN A MORTAL CAN KILL A GOD!!!" Steven had now become irritated by Tohru's bold statement and began charging Tohru yelling "HOW OUTRAGEOUS!!! A MORTAL CAN NEVER KILL A GOD!!!" Tohru saw that the Jovian had become more vulnerable due to his emotions getting the better of him. Tohru dodged Stevens' attack and grabbed a hold of Stevens' left horn, turned berserker mode and ripped the horn away from Steven. "AHHHHHH!!! [screams in agony] HOW D...DARE YOOUUU!!!" Steven lunged toward Tohru yet again only to meet his horn piercing through his chest. "[gasps then coughs] H..how c..could this be.." Steven exclaimed. Steven had now reverted to his normal form and on both sides Dixy and Flore had arrived. "STEVEN!!!" Flore let out as she watched Steven get stabbed. Tohru pushed Steven away from him and Steven fell to his knees with blood pouring from the area on his chest where his horn had been pierced through. "Yo..you k..killed me" Steven let out in a raspy breath. "D..do it f..finish me..a normal blade won't work..y..you need one born from stars...my blade" the Jovian said. And so Tohru grabbed the Jovian blade and decapitated the godborn.

The brisk cold breaks and whips its way through the air across his face there he stood blood and sweat, dripping down his face to the forest floor..he looked at the weathered knife in his hands and felt prideful. Though clear spaces on the weathered knife reflected on his wild surroundings, Tohru began to think. (I have done it) yes he had finally completed the mission the Emperor had bestowed upon him. He had taken the system of Kaga Clipse from the Jovian rule. His blade shattered in pieces and armor in tatters he stood there defiant above the now lifeless body of a godborn.

He had won...

The echoes of twigs and branches snapping as the thickening hard footsteps began to approach.

(Tohru turns towards the direction of sound)

*The cold rain fell to her face and the heart shattering realization of what had just happened began to sink in...she knew she was too late. For here.. this moment her world had ended. Her once bright heart had now fallen dim; for in the darkness she saw his lifeless body lay spread across the field. "H...how could you" she whispered underneath her breath only loud enough for Tohru to hear...he said nothing but stood there in the dark. "H..how could you" she said once more and again with no response but an action. Tohru picked up her comrades' broken blade and threw it to her feet...she stared intently at it..no words were needed for she understood this promise from warrior to warrior..
He had given her.....a chance at revenge.*

Dixy approached and said "It's over we've seized Kaga in the name of the empire." Tohru agreed. Both Tohru and Dixy then walked past the awestruck girl standing there in the cold and went to board God's Will that the emperor's mole had just landed. And they began to head back to the Almighty where the emperor stood awaiting their arrival.

Episode 1 The Forge of God's

[The day the team arrived back at the kingdom before leaving to their separate missions]

"I know it's a lot as of right now but I'll do my best to fight to protect you, Alice and Nani," Kin said to his wife. Queen Nami looked at Kin with fear in her eyes and said "but you don't have to do anything kin p...please i love you and i can't lose you". Kin held Nami in his arms, kissed her forehead and said "listen to me as your husband and the father of Alison and Nani. I will do everything in my power to make sure you all live and prosper even if it means I must give my own life. I will make sure of it". Nami kissed Kin's chest and only said I wish you didn't have to. As the Queen and her general spoke the Emperor's agent came into the room and told the queen that the emperor had two ambassadors from the planet Kinar in the Vol System, who had arrived with Seru and Aurelia that he needed her to speak to. "Ambassadors?" Nami replied. The emperor's agent stated that the ambassadors were the late Queen Kiran's daughters and the next Queens of Kinar. "Tell the emperor we're on our way," Kin said. The man said yes sir and left the room. Queen Nami and the red demon of war Kin Akabane headed toward the council's chamber and awaited the ambassadors to arrive. A few moments pass and Dixy and the gang come in with their daughters. "QUEEN NAMI!!!" Dixy came in yelling. Nami had been startled but giggled and said. " Easy there tiger [giggles] How are you? How was your mission?" Dixy hugged the queen for several minutes and then stood to her feet and said "well we went to some citadel on Xespi and then totally got attacked by some assassin then things got really crazy when he shot us out of the sky then hunted me and Tohru down for several days but I'm okay now the commander killed the assassin and protected me". Both Kin Akabane and Nami Yukimura looked at one another and then towards Tohru and said. "Interesting. You protected her?" Tohru then said "Yes ma'am yes sir I did". They both praised Tohru for his good work as his team's commander. The emperor's agent then walked in with the two princesses from Kinar "I present princess Evelyn Kamari and princess Kiko Kamari of the Kinarians". He then continued "Tohru your hearing with the high council will begin this way please". Tohru followed the man and Dixy took Nani and Alison out to play and eat while Queen Nami and Barbarian General Kin Akabane spoke to the princesses of Kinar.

"Hello, nice to meet you. My name is Evelyn Kamari and this is my younger sister Kiko Kamari. We're the daughters of our late Queen; Queen Kiran Kamari." Queen Nami shook the hands of the princess and said. "Your the princesses of Kinar correct?" The two girls smiled and shook their heads. Nami then continued "It's a pleasure to meet you princess Evelyn and Kiko. My name is Nami Yukimura and I'm the Queen of the Barbarian Kingdom. This is my husband Kin Akabane or more commonly known as ``The Red Demon of War." Kiko Kamari fixed her gaze up towards Kin and said "Y...you're really him...YOU'RE THE RED DEMON OF WAR!!!!" Kin shook his head and said. "Yes princess in the flesh" Kiko Kamaris face had astonishment written all over it. "I'M THE SECOND KINARIAN PRINCESS HAVE YOU EVER HEARD OF ME!???" Kin looked at the young princess and said. "Before this meeting I can't say that I have." Kiko had

now become filled with sadness as her tone shifted only releasing a small. "oh" from her lips. Nami nudged Kin's arm and looked towards Kiko. Kin let out a sigh then said. "sigh...(pats Kiko's head) you're a princess ok just because I didn't know you before doesn't mean we can't get to know you. Kiko Kamari looked up toward Kin and said "W..we?" Kin turned into his demon form and both his and his demon Azalea's voice fused into one "Let's start over shall we. Nice to meet you princess Kiko Kamari of the Kinarians. We're Kin Akabane the Red Demon of War, slayer of gods and a god among Barbarians". Kiko was at a loss of words staring at her idol. Queen Nami then turned towards princess Evelyn and said. "Those two seem happy don't you think?" The princess giggled and said. "I'm glad...she's been depressed since our mother died..she seemed extremely happy when she learned we would be meeting the red demon. Nami I know nothing of becoming queen o..or how to deal with my people can you ple...." Nami had cut the princess off and said "[hugs Evelyn] princess don't worry about anything both Kin and myself will teach you how to become a proper queen. We'll speak with the emperor and write you and your people into the contract we already have. We'll protect you and your people". The princess said thank you and began to sob softly.

After an hour of talking and negotiating with the princesses from Kinar; Queen Nami, Kin Akabane and the Emperor signed a contract with the two princesses agreeing to work with them making the Kinarian Kingdom a branch of the Barbarian Empire. And the Kinarian princesses will now reside here on the Emperors homeworld living with Nami Yukimura and Kin Akabane until they could find a way to bring both civilizations to the emperor's star system.

Episode 2 A Barbarians Promise

[The day Tohru, Dixy, Seru and Aurelia left for their missions]

As the conversation concluded between Queen Nami Yukimura, Kin Akabane, the Emperor and the Kinarian princesses the sounds of an alarm could be heard ringing throughout the Empire. "What's going on? Are we under attack?" princess Kiko Kamari yelled. As Queen Nami was calming her down the doors to the emperor's chambers flew open and in came one of the emperor's agents. "Your highness it's a code red we're being attacked by a Jovian!!" The Emperor was speechless and asked if the godborn was alone. "Yes sir it seems he was chasing an unidentified starship here". Nami spoke out saying. "Have we identified this starship and it's pilot?" The man nodded and said that it was none other than the world collector. The room lay silent for several minutes until Kin spoke out "Azalea can I kill him in my demon form?" Everyone turned towards Kin with confusion and Azalea his demon responded "I do not know sir your chances of success are roughly at a fifteen percent ratio" Nami grabbed Kin and said "You're not going out there are you insane?" Kin had yelled back at Nami and said "IF I DON'T KILL HIM WHO WILL? If we stay here and wait there's no telling how many innocent people might die. If I have even the slightest of power to fight that godborn then I'm taking it. You stay

here and make sure this fight is being broadcasted to every neighboring star system". Princess Kiko Kamari asked why and Kin replied with. "If we want to break through the defenses of the Jovian complex and reach the edge of infinity we're going to need all the help and resources we can possibly get ". Princess Evelyn said "I understand...you wish to break the fear many world's hold by showcasing the death of something we all deem unkillable". Kin Akabane nodded his head and princess Evelyn continued, "B...but if you do that then y..you must know that...I..if you" Kin nodded his head again and finished her sentence "I know that this fight will either show the cosmos the death of the Red Demon of War or break the fear of an unkillable myth. Either way only one walks out. [Turns to emperor] You protect my wife and my daughter's and you have my word that I'll bring you the head of a godborn". The emperor agreed and said "understood Kin Akabane. Go and show the cosmos the might of the Red Demon of War".

Kin Akabane left the homeworld of the emperor floating above the confines of space; he stood obedient to the law of the cosmos. Kill or be Killed. "So it is true the Red Demon has teamed up with this loathy empire and it's grotesque leader. Is this a new low Kin Akabane" Kin smiled and said. "In all my years I never thought I would actually be given the chance to rip the head from the shoulders of a godborn". The Jovian had become upset by Kins' remark stating "JUST BECAUSE YOU GAVE YOUR SOUL TO THE DARKNESS DOESN'T MEAN YOUR STRONG ENOUGH TO DEFEAT A GOD!!!!" The godborn then changed into his Divine transformation and began charging Kin Akabane. "Let's see who is stronger, a Barbarian god or a Godborn" Kin smiled and said. The Jovian was getting more and more upset as the battle ensued. The Jovian lunged towards Kin going for his horns but Kin was able to dodge the godborns attack and used his horn to pierce the godborn tearing into his stomach. The Jovian flew back and screamed "I...IMPOSSIBLE!!!! YOUR DIRT YOU'RE BENEATH ME!!!!" He began to charge towards Kin yet again only to find himself at the end of the barbarians blade which had now cut off the left arm of the Jovian. "AHHHHHH M...MY ARM!!!! W..WHAT HAVE YOU DONE YOU INSOLENT LITTLE PIECE OF SH.." Kin Akabane lunged toward the Jovian, piercing his blade through the heart of the godborn. "Your life has come to an end. Before you pass on and become ethereal dust upon the oceans of infinity know this it was I Kin Akabane Barbarian born demon who took your life. This is the might of the Barbarian Empire". The Jovian smiled and off the blade of the Barbarian demon he fell into the dark of the cosmos. Kin grabbed a hold of the Jovian's lifeless body and escorted the World Collector to the emperor's homeworld where they were all waiting. "Y...you actually killed a g..godborn" Kiko Kamari whispered under her breath "YOUR FREAKING AMAZING KIN AKABANE!!!!" Kiko Kamari finally concluded. Kin threw the body of the now lifeless godborn in front of him and said "he was royalty, a prince of his people. An arrogant one but a prince nonetheless" the world collector came out from his ship and thanked Kin for saving his life.

The stage is now set, the strongest and wisest among the cosmos have now come together. The Barbarian Queen and General, The princesses of Kinar, The Emperor and finally The World Collector. The path to the chalice of infinity is waiting and soon we'll see where things go.

Episode 3 A Long way Home

It's been three years since Seru and I left the emperor's homeworld to the Sol system planet Saturn's moon Enceladus to take the throne from the King of the Otami. When we first arrived in the Sol System it was odd to not see planet Earth there. The only thing I could think was "I'm glad Dixy wasn't here...she would've gotten really sad seeing her planet missing like that". Seru then said "I wonder if all our star systems look like that...just one missing world." I didn't reply to his comment and so I stood silent. A lot happened on Enceladus...a lot I don't wish to talk about. I learned a lot about Seru as a person, more than I had imagined. I snapped out of my day dream to the sound of Seru calling my name. "Aurelia?" he said in his deep sleepy voice. "Yes Seru" I replied almost instantly. "Dixy...w...what is she?" I was confused as to what he was asking me in particular so I responded by asking him "what do you mean? her race? where she comes from?" He nodded his head and again I was confused as to which question he was nodding his head to so I just began to answer it all. "Well Seru you see, Dixy is a member of a species called Humanity. Her people use a very complex cosmic classification system to categorize humans into large and distinct populations. There were approximately seven point two billion people living among her world with each their own characteristics, ethnicities, and religion. By basic interplanetary standards planet earth was made up of seven major land masses humans called continents. These continents held their own seasons, temperature etc but still stood obedient to the law of their world. Humans are like any other species among the cosmos they've created war, pain and agony among themselves. But what makes humanity different from all of us out here in the deep black is the fact that humanity is the only species to show true compassion among their kind".

Seru stared at me and asked. "How is it you know so much Aurelia? I could feel my face begin to slightly heat up and I said "W...well I..Im a member of the Xul. My people traverse the stars in search of other planets, star systems, black holes, and undiscovered habitable world's. So I know the history of almost every race and species out there". Seru continues to ask more questions "what about Tohru's people? what do you know of them?" I told him that I didn't know much of Tohru's people, only that he was born from the stars making him the only non-godlike mortal to be born from the stars of the dying gods. Seru then asked about my people and so I told him "I'm a member of the Xul, a race of beings that traverse the stars in search of undiscovered habitable worlds for races that have lost their world for various reasons. My people are the literal roadmap of the cosmos and that's what makes my people so amazing. I was an only child. My mother was a lovely woman who did everything to make sure I had a great life, and I didn't really know my dad. He was something my people call a distant voyager which meant that he would leave my planet for years and leave beyond normal travel". Seru apologized to me and I told him not to say that it was ok.

"Seru tell me..why did you ask about Rosalie, Tohru and my world?" I said to him, Seru looked at me and said. "My reasoning is because I realize now that...I was alone my entire life...even if I

had many siblings or people of my world...I truly never fitted in. My people hated me. My own mother left me and my siblings to fend for ourselves. But now...without choice I'm forced to team up with you Tohru and Rosalie...and for once I feel like...I fit in. I don't want to lose that. So I want to try and learn to control the powers the God's have given my people. I want to learn to control carnage mode and use it to protect those who see me as their ally so that I may thank the gods for giving me a home of my own". I...I stood silent not knowing what to say and so I hugged Seru and said "thank you for wanting to protect us, we'll protect you and each other until this is all over". The I.N.S began to speak over the comm network "Buckle in we've arrived in the star system of Upsilon Andromedae. Preparing to land on Eta".

Episode 4 Reunited at Last

I can't believe It's been three years since the taking of the crown and the death of the Jovian of Kaga Clipse. Three years worth of missions and adventures alike. We've met so many amazing people along the way like that girl Yurei Saisei the woman they called "The Enchantress of stars". She belonged to the Celacs one of Seru's people. She has the ability where she can move a living things soul (animal or human or monsters but not plants) into another inanimate object or living thing. But if she doesn't move the soul back into its original body within a specified time limit the soul will slowly die or become permanently attached to the body until death. There are special conditions that has to be met for her power to work but she didn't want us knowing all of it. "TOHRU!!!" Dixy yelled out from the dining area. At this point I had gotten used to her frantic screaming over small things and so I didn't freak out as much anymore. Just yesterday she lost her mind because we ran out of her favorite chocolate. "Yes dixy" I called out to her. She demanded that I go to her so I put God's Will on autopilot and went to see what was wrong. As I entered the dining area I saw Dixy up against the wall pointing in front of her. "Rosalie what's going on?" I said to her and she whispered back "Look". As I came through the entrance I saw a symbol which looked like it had been carved into the side of the wall. It was glowing and a soft humming could be heard from it. "[whispers] Tohru..." the symbol whispered. Without knowing I answered back "Yes". The symbol continued to speak. "You've slain a Godborn..you must use his blood to awaken your power as a son of stars". I looked at Dixy confused not know what so say or do and the all the lights went out on the ship and Dixy let out a loud yell. "DIXY ARE YOU OK!!!?" As the lights came back on I realized that this wasn't reality. I was sleeping again. "Was this my second ability coming to me?" I thought to myself. I moved closer to the symbol and proceeded to touch it and again came another set of memories that weren't my own. A series of pictures: red fox, skull, a pair of white wings, and a shooting star. "TOHRU!!!" I had awoken to the sound of Dixy yelling my name.

"Yes dixy?" I replied to her. "What the hell happened? You collapsed and were out for three days. Are you ok commander?" Dixy said to me. I slowly nodded my head and Dixy told me that I had more markings on my body and I went to the mirror to go see and on the right of my chest

I had a new moving tattoo of a ship sailing in water that resembled the night sky which was also full of stars and an all black sky. "Tohru w...what's happening to you?" Dixy said in a concerned voice. I simply said I didn't know. The I.N.S went off saying that we had now reached the star system of Upsilon Andromedae and were preparing to land on Eta. Dixy and I buckled ourselves in and prepared for landing. We had now landed on the emperor's homeworld. The emperor's assistant came to our aid as we stepped off the ship. "Welcome back Lieutenant Colonel Tohru son of the stars and Lieutenant Rosalie Pendragon." The emperor's assistant said. Dixy looked at me and said "HOLY CRAP WE HAVE ACTUAL RANKS NOW!!??" I told her to not get too excited and she calmed down a little bit. "It has been quite a while since we've last stepped foot aboard the Almighty. Where is the emperor?" I said to him, the emperor's assistant bowed to us and then said "Emperor Nocris is in his chamber's with Lieutenant General Seru Ashstone of the Celac and commanding General Aurelia the Star pilot of the Xul". Dixy got excited even more now to hear that Aurelia and Seru had arrived before us. "Aurelia and Seru are here?...hmm I didn't think they'd finish her mission on Enceladus anytime soon. very well take me to the Emperor's chambers". I finished saying to the man. He simply said right this way and we followed him into the emperor's kingdom.

Emperor Nocris's assistant brought Tohru through the halls of the Almighty to his emperor's chambers. The Emperor's assistant turned towards both Dixy and myself and said "we have arrived sir". We all entered the room and the assistant said "Pardon my intrusion your highness but Tohru Tachikaze and Rosalie Pendragon have arrived from Kaga." The emperor rose from his throne. As we entered the room we can see that everyone was there awaiting our arrival; Queen Nami Yukimura, Kin Akabane, princess Evelyn Kamari, princess Kiko Kamari, princess Alison Yukimura, princess Nani Yukimura, Emperor Nocris, the unexpected face of the World Collector and of course my star pilot Aurelia Takanome and my savage Celac Seru Ashtone. Dixy began to cry and she yelled "OMG GUYS YOU ALL CAME HERE F...FOR US [cries]". I waited for everything to calm down before I spoke to the emperor. "Your highness [Dixy and Tohru bowed]" I said. The emperor smiled and said. "Go ahead Tohru son of stars present to me your crown". I rose to my feet and I said. "My emperor, I come with more than a crown. While in Kaga Clipse Dixy and I came across a rather unanticipated complication but in the end we prevailed and I take it as an honor to present to you the crown of Kaga Clipse and the head of the godborn who protected it". Everyone in the room gasped and Kin Akabane rose to his feet and said "You've slain a godborn?" I nodded my head and pulled the bloodied cloth from the pouch on my side. I gave the crown of Kaga to the emperor first and then unraveled the cloth and presented the head of the godborn to the emperor. "T...that's *Steven Kumani the brother of Vex Galadius and Oni Saku he's one of the three born prince's of the Jovian empire he's the second strongest among his people*". The world collector said. "How did you defeat him?" Queen Nami asked. I began to take my shirt off and show them the tattoos on my body. Kin Akabanes' demon Azalea came to me and said "It is true you're the Inagu." I felt a little startled and told them that's what the man said to me also. The world collector then told the emperor to have everyone other than Queen Nami, Kin, and himself leave the room and the emperor made them all leave and so it all came to light.

Episode 5 A Man of Legend

The world collector told the emperor to have everyone other than Queen Nami, Kin, and himself leave the room and the emperor made them all leave and so it all came to light.

"What's going on, what the hell is an Inagu?" I exclaimed. Azalea turned towards Kin and said "We can not hold this from him any longer; he must know so that we can begin teaching him". Kin stood and told her to go ahead and tell me everything and so she did. "The Inagu is a title given to a being who was born from the star of the goddess named Asana Sol. The name Inagu derives from the goddesses native tongue of her people it can be translated to The Son of Heaven, Wielder of the rainbow or Son of Shadows. The reason this word had three translations is because there is said to be three individuals within the cosmos who hold one of each power the goddess created. The power the Son of Heaven is; is that of markings that grow among the wielders' body granting him power from the Gods there are said to be five powers and it seems like you've attained two of them already". I didn't know what to say so I...I told them everything. "Every time I sleep I have a dream where I'm being spoken to by different voices. It's never the same voice" I said. The world collector said "I'm guessing you've only heard two individual voices being that you only attained two markings. Am I right?" I nodded my head in agreement and the World Collector continued "These are the voices of the goddess Asana Sol's three divine knights the first being Tantu Fushiki the 1st Divine of Infinity, Xena Inatu the 2nd Divine of Infinity, and last but not least Raja Dexon the 3rd Divine of Infinity. These three goddesses are said to be the ones to guide the Inagu on their path to attaining all the power the goddess blessed them with." The world collector had concluded. I looked at him and said "I...I'm one of three descendants of the goddess Asana Sol?" The world collector nodded his head. I then asked what was going to happen and the world collector turned toward the emperor and said. "Those of us in power must talk about the future of the cosmos. Tohru go be with your team we'll call for you all in the hours to come." the world collector said to me. I left the room.

The World collector, Queen Nami Yukimura, Kin Akabane, and Emperor Nocris all took a seat and began to speak. "You've been silent for eons, Novier, why come to the empire all of a sudden?" Kins demon Azalea said. The world collector replied and said, "Yes, that is true my dead goddess. The reason I'm here is because I've known Tohru was one of the three Inagu since the first day I met him back on the planet Du Tenka in the Trankor System". The room lay silent for several minutes and then the emperor opened his mouth and said. "What is it you wish to speak about Novier?". the world collector simply said that the emperor knew what he was here for. "I want to see his power flourish and grow into what we all know he can be. I've come to the understanding that you need the Barbarian and Kinarian world transported here?" The emperor nodded his head and the world collector continued, "I will bring the both Barbarian and Kinarian world here to this star system so that you'll have access to a closer alliance and trading

system instead of it being interplanetary. But only if you allow me to grant access to my world collection to the Children both barbarian princesses, the Kinarian princesses and Tohru and his team. Can you agree to these terms Nocris?" Queen Nami Yukimura spoke and asked. "Why grant them access? What is your benefit?" The world collector then said that his time was coming to an end and so he wanted to see if he could find a predecessor among the Children. The emperor agreed to the world collectors' terms and so did Kin Akabane and Nami Yukimura and so the Forge of God's was signed.

Episode 6 Castle in the Sky

The warm soft gentle breeze blew across her face sweeping her hair side to side bringing her soul the comfort of being home. The scent of fresh flowers filled my nose as I stood here at the edge of the cliff gazing towards the horizon. Small cities that resided on grasslands filled the air on what looked like small individual island's. "I'm thankful to the world collector for all that he's done because now I'm home" I thought to myself. I began to run along the path leading to this floating island city. As I begin to approach I can see what looks like people flying. "A..are those p..people flying?" I thought to myself. I ran and ran and ran and I finally made it to the city. "T...THIS IS FUJIR TULO; THE CITY OF HEAVEN" I said to myself. I had never been to such a beautifully amazing place. I have always read books about places of my people's past. I never thought I'd actually live long enough to see, let alone visit one. I could feel my entire body go numb from excitement. It felt just as home did. As I walked through the streets of Fujir tulo I could smell the varied seasonings that were being used to cook the grain and meats here. "Look, it's mama's favorite candy." I thought to myself and so I picked some up with the money I had from my old world for sentimental value. I cruised around the streets for a few more hours before I headed to a hotel and checked myself in. "Mama would've loved it here.." I whispered to myself in the room alone. I began to sob softly thinking about my mother, my friends, my teachers and everyone I ever knew...who had now been lost to me forever. "T..Tohru.." I found myself whispering his name to myself as if he could hear me. "P...please save me...I...I'm scared I don't know what I'm doing here...I..or what to even do..please Tohru...s..save me". I said as I cried to myself even more. Just then a bright white light appeared from nowhere and a soft angelic tone could be heard from it. "Is that how I raised you? to give up?" I lifted my head and said to myself "m..mama? I..is that you?". I stood in awe for a few seconds until the voice spoke to me again. "You're here because you need guidance. You're a beautifully intelligent strong young woman Aurelia and I'm proud of the woman you've become". I began to cry harder and the voice continued. "You love that young man; Tohru. Show him the strength you possess within you and become the woman I know you can be. But never lose hope Aurelia I'm always watching over you from the world of light. Ad Astra my beautiful daughter". I...I couldn't contain my tears and so I let go and repeated "A..Ad astra mama..blessed be the God's thank you for allowing her to guide me". I stopped crying, took a shower and went to bed. The next day I awoke, ate and headed out to the capital city of "Ad'jan Mu'ual" which meant "A Castle in the Sky".

"Welcome to A'djan Mu'ual Aurelia Takanome of the Xul." An unknown voice said to me as I approached the gate of the city in a thick south Amitiran [southern Xul] accent. As I look out towards the center of town I saw someone standing there with other individuals around him. "I...is that y..you chief Achak?" I whispered underneath my breath. This gentleman reminded me of a noble eagle. He has beady cherry red eyes that compliment His luxurious, curly, blue hair which was worn in a style that reminds you of the rays of the sun. He is short and has the body build of an average man. His skin is tan and glistens which reminds you of the warmth of summer. He has high cheekbones and a strong masculine face. He wore the clothes of a chieftain which held the native colors of violet and gray. He had many beads and a headdress made from an Atani [elk on her homeworld]. This was a man of legend the first star pilot of my people and my grandfather. I bowed to him and said "Je se u'lai uipon". He lifted me to my feet and said. "There's no need to speak our tongue here young Aurelia. And it is good to see you also. I hear that you've been ordained a star pilot I am very proud of you". I hugged him and replied. "No grandfather there is no need to be proud of my ordainment for the title of star pilot was given to me in haste not honor. I'm here because I want to take the trial". The others around my grandfather all gasped and began talking among themselves in only whispers. "No child in our people's history have passed the trial of Sugai would you truly throw your title away to simply regain it?" My grandfather asked me. I nodded my head and said. "My mother...my people entrusted me with their lives and so I want to live on protecting everything they have given me and so I cannot go on until I surpass even my own people's myth. I want to relinquish my title as star pilot to be granted the power to carry on the honor my people have given me. I will pass the trial of Sugai". My grandfather smiled and simply said it would be his honor.

An hour later I was standing before my grandfather who had brought me to the statue of the goddess Sugai. "She was beautiful, " I whispered in awe. My grandfather put his hand upon my shoulder and told me. "Yes she was the only pilot in all of our people's history to hold the power of transcendence". I looked at him and said. "T...the only one? But our people..." My grandfather smiled and said. "Yes, young Aurelia I know. Our people have been around for millions of years but not a single Xul soul has achieved transcendence. This is because in order to reach the height of a god one must understand their individual place among the Stars and live to serve a purpose higher than their own. To leave all emotion, thought, and fear behind and ascend into the forever where the God's live. Only then can a star pilot achieve the power of transcendence". I shook my head in understanding and told my grandfather that I was ready to begin my trial. He looked at me and said. "Once you enter the realm of void there is no escape. Only success or death. Are you sure you want to do this Aurelia?". I paused for a moment and thought of I was strong enough to do this but that thought quickly passed as I spoke again. "This isn't an option for me U'ipon. This is for the honor of our people. [hugs grandpa] Thank you for raising mom into the wonderful woman and mother she became because if it weren't for you teaching her then I would have never become the woman I am today". My grandfather smiled and said. "Your mother would be so proud". As he left and the others followed, the gates of the void opened and I stepped through.

Episode 7 Race to the Finish

As my grandfather left and the others followed, the gates to the realm of void opened and I stepped through. Once I passed through the gates they instantly closed behind me and disappeared into the forever. A voice could be heard emitting out from the deep beyond. "Who are you? What do you seek in the realm of Void". I bowed on one knee and said. "My name is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul. I'm here to rightfully relinquish my title as The Last Star pilot of the Xul and regain my title in the honor and right of my people so that I may traverse the stars with that honor upon my shoulders and carry on the legacy of the Xul. I'm here to take the trial of Sugal ". The once dark world had now turned white and a tower in the shape of an unblossomed rose lifted from the ground into the sky with a staircase appearing before my eyes leading to the top of the tower. The voice then said. "Follow the path before you sign your name and your trial will begin". And so I began to walk. As I walked the voice began to speak to me more. "The trial of Sugal is one no member of the Xul has completed. Many of your people have come here in your race's lifetime and attempted the trial and many have died. How are you so sure it will be you to break this curse?" I listened to the voice finish and I spoke out saying. "It will be me because I have something worth dying for. The honor of my people lives on inside of me. I promised my mother in her last breath that I will carry on the name of the Xul no matter what comes my way, no matter how beaten my body becomes, no matter how torn down my spirit is and no matter how shattered my mind becomes. In the end it will be I Aurelia Takanome to prevail and succeed and I will carry my people into the forever when my time comes." I concluded. The voice had now lay silent and I finished my climb to the top.

As I passed through the threshold of the tower I saw the book of all before me. "Wait I..I thought this book was at the hall of the ancestors?" I said aloud. The voice then said back. "The book of all is everywhere and anywhere". I smiled and thought to myself "how cryptic". As I opened the book and flipped through I saw many empty pages that had different worlds and timelines listed inside of it and even names of certain individuals who have surpassed the power of god within their world. I began reading some names to myself. "Jack Sullivan, Elizabeth Yukinai, Aileen, and a name that had word unknown instead of a name however there was a title next to it which read Savior of History (Son of Sol)". I thought to myself "sol? isn't that earth?" But I kept moving on and I reached my page. As I finished signing my name the room broke away and I began to fall from the sky. I turned my body to see where I was falling but I saw no end, no land, and nowhere to grab. I was simply falling. I realized that I've done this before on my homeworld back in flight simulation class. I remembered what my teacher told us "if you're falling from your ship above water and you're without a parachoot, wait until you're approximately one hundred feet above sea level and with feet first hold your body straight and like a blade slip into the water untouched". Just as I remembered and made my body like so I let my mind clear of the fear I felt within and cleared my soul of all emotions only focusing on my mom. I could then begin to smell

the salt from the ocean rising up into my nostrils and it wasn't long until I made contact with the body of water under me.

As I fell descending into the ocean beneath me I landed onto a dark circular platform. As I landed the darkness beneath breaks away into a flock of snow white doves, and the circular platform beneath hid the portrait of the goddess Sugala with my home planet within the palm of her hand, and the ocean which once surrounded me had now faded away and I was in breathable space. "Aurelia Takanome what is it you seek out?" A voice said to me. I stood to my feet and said. "I seek out the success of the trial of Sugala to prove that I am worthy enough to carry on the legacy of my people into the forever." The voice then said. "worthy? Have they not deemed you worthy already by granting you the title of star pilot?". I told the voice no that the title was only given to me because of a situation that was forced down upon my people. "Why is honor important to you?" The voice asked me. "To me Honor is synonymous to glory, respect, and distinction. It is something to be achieved. It is the accumulation of all positive undertakings and triumphant endeavors. In school and in work, a person is given honor if he gained something worthwhile. It can be in the form of medals, plaques or certificates however; honor is not measured by the awards one may achieve, but with personal integrity one had built themselves up to. It's the people who give regard to everything you have done. It is established by the building of character which is perfected because of mistakes, trials, and problems. In my life I have overcome many tough lessons that I had to learn on my own, lessons that cannot be taught simply learned through experience. Honor is important to me because it can recognize the importance of life. Once there is honor, there is righteousness and integrity. That is why we Xul have always recognized characters with honorable conduct. This is to inspire the many beings of the cosmos that honor is as important as life. By having honor, moral values are achieved. By having honor, truth will prevail. By having honor, virtue is realized and humanity is gained. All throughout my life I have experienced great pain, defeat, and failure. But WHEN I FALL I RISE, WHEN I MAKE MISTAKES I LIVE I LEARN, I'VE BEEN HURT BUT IM ALIVE WITH THE STRENGTH TO BE HERE TODAY, YES IM MORTAL IM NOT PERFECT BUT IM THANKFUL." I finally concluded. Moments later a white light materialized in front of me and it was her. "I have never heard those words be spoken within this sanctuary before. "Aurelia Takanome, you are a woman of the highest honor I have ever seen. I can see why your people entrusted you with the legacy of the Xul. I the goddess Sugala bestow the title of Star pilot of the Xul onto you Aurelia along with the divine ability of Transcendence". The goddess had given me the title and honor of my people along with the cosmic ability transcendence and before me the doors leading back to reality opened and I walked forward. My grandfather was there with tears in his eyes with the people of this world and they bowed to me as I came out. "Aurelia Takanome the last...no The First Star pilot of Xul it is an honor to have been ordained as our star pilot. Your mother would be ever so proud". I stood there in tears speechless looking at my grandfather. I said "I know she would be grandpa". [camera goes into Aurelia's pov and the spirit of her mother was standing next to her grandfather].

Episode 8 My return Home

I was super grateful to the old man for letting me go back home because I was finally able to bring the girls with me. It's a bummer that I could only bring two of them with me though so that kinda sucked. Anyways It was a tough choice but I brought Kiko Kamari and Nani Yukimura with me [giggles]. "Um..Rosalie? W..where are we going?" Kiko Kamari asked me. I looked at her and started to pet her head and told her "[giggles] we're going to the world I grew up on silly we're going to planet Earth".

The warm sun from the sunny summer sky beat down on my exposed legs clobbered with sunscreen. Summer was not my favorite season, but at moments like these. Nothing could be better. Resting on my beach chair I observed the wide expanse of chaos held at the beach. The cloudless day was perfect for this sunny day. The light blue sky was brilliant against the green waves. It felt so picture perfect! Dashing into the waves with both Kiko and Nani I would soak in the cool water. Floating in the current as the waves pushed and pulled me in all directions. Joining in to play beach volleyball the girls I would jump up to hit the ball. The volleyball would go spinning through the air water droplets flying off of it in all directions as it swerved in an arc of white and contacted my mom's arms locked together in a platform. The ball would ricochet off her arm, shooting sky high. The game would go on like that for a while. Eventually my team would win. I would frolic into the water enjoying the day. Splashing water around with Nani annoying Kiko. Finally we would eventually go for a walk along the beach, searching for seashells. I would find the perfect seashell, a beautiful swirl that isn't chipped in any places. "Earth seems so amazing Rosalie," Kiko said to me. I began to sob a little as Nani came to me and asked why I had begun crying. "This world...it isn't mine...it's simply a copy of my world. I lost everyone. That's something I have to accept. It's difficult but...I..I have to accept it". I cried in Nani's arms for a bit as Kiko slowly and gently rubbed my back. A few moments later we all went back to my mom and stood together on the beach lighting sparklers together. Then we all got in the car to drive back home.

As we reached mom's house we each exited the car and walked the sidewalk to mama's door. "Is this your home Rosalie?" Kiko asked me. I nodded my head and said. "Yup this is where I grew up. I remember when I fell right there and chipped my tooth hurt like hell but I was a big girl [giggles]". I didn't want to say anything but being here these..memories were hurting me. We all went inside, showered and ate together and eventually went to bed. The next day I awoke to the sounds of birds chirping and whistling in the wind. I got up showered, did my super messy hair and got dressed to head out on my own. "Mama please watch over Kiko and Nani. I'm going down to 42nd street to meet an old friend. Their princesses so if they get hurt I'll be in super trouble" I said to my mom. She hugged me and said "no worries sweetie I'll take great care of your homegirls". I couldn't help but laugh because it isn't everyday you hear your mom talk like that. I had gotten on the two trains heading towards 42nd street and within four stops I was there. I walked out of the train station at west 42nd street, Broadway on seventh avenue. As

I walked out the station stopped for a moment just to observe the people in the streets. Many of them were scurrying to get somewhere, talking on the phone, listening to music, and ignoring one another as if they were the only ones here. The men were all dressed in their suits and ties and the women's high heeled shoes could be heard striking the ground very swiftly one after the other. The enormous skyscrapers tower over me and I can no longer feel the summer sun beating down on my skin. The architecture of each building is so eye-catching and differs from one another. Some appear to be made of all glass, others are more vintage looking, and some even have striking statues attached to the buildings. The streets seem more congested than the sidewalks. The continuous sounds of cars honking at one another pierce through my ears, and the bright yellow taxis are so overpowering to the eyes. I continue to walk and I am hit with a smell of the concession stands on every corner. The smell of the greasy knishes and hot dogs, the salty pretzels, and the warm peanuts fill up the air. The smell is so appealing that I stop to try some. The pretzel I bite into is crunchy on the outside, yet so warm and soft on the inside. My tongue stings for a moment as the salt hits it but it just adds to the magnificent zest of the pretzel. I finally made my way to my friend's work address 420 West 42nd in the heart of the theater district to a building named Overlapse Corporations. As I stepped in the lobby and went through the many different security procedures. I finally finished and got on the elevator.

A few moments of stupid elevator music I had finally gotten off at the 10th floor and knocked on the door to his office and there he came. "Holy moly Rosalie is that you?" Kidd said to me. This was my friend Dr. Cornelius Kidd. He worked for a company known as Overlapse Corporations. They were known for their study and experimentation with superior beings or beings of the realm beyond. I nodded my head and hugged and said "it so good to see you Cornelius. how have you been?". He was amazed I could tell by the expression upon his face. "Come in come in. [Dixy walks in] it's been so long since you've been gone Dixy. After we tried fighting and attacking that ship in the Sky you suddenly vanished" he finished saying. I stood there in awe thinking to myself. "H...how could he remember that i...isn't this a copy world?". As I sat down and Kidd brought me tea we drank and continued to speak. "How is it that you remember that Kidd...t...the earth was destroyed you shouldn't have memories of before?" I said to him, He smiled and replied. "Did you forget who we are Rosalie? Before the earth was destroyed Dr. Connor and I transported everyone to one of the other dimensions we found although it wasn't an ideal one we did it nonetheless. Eventually traveling through the many dimensions we came across what we thought was a second earth but only to find out that all of humanity was missing also. We ruled out a paradox right off the bat simply due to the fact that we hadn't time traveled and so months after research we found out that we were indeed back home but we didn't know how and still don't know how". I stared at him in awe. I explained the empire and all that's happened and said. "You and Dr. Connor are truly amazing do you know that Kidd..w..wait does that mean..mom is..?" Kidd put his hand on mine and said. "There are a lot of things we did not know [laughs softly] but overall I'm glad you're ok. And yes Rosalie mom is actually mom isn't a copy or weird clone hybrid thingy". Both Kidd and I laughed for a few, and I eventually told him how I felt and how I didn't want to go home and how I wanted to stay here on earth with my friends and family but...I didn't know. "Rosalie although your heart tells you your home truly this isn't your home anymore. Planet Earth is your roots now. Your home is out there now with your

other friends Tohr, Aurelia and that Seru guy. I'm glad you came to visit us thanks for stopping by Rosalie but I think you should spend the final day you have here with mom then go back home". I looked at Kidd and hugged him very tightly and told him. "[sobs softly] thank you for saving mom...and tell Connor I said thanks for saving my mom also. You two are amazing...I..I think you're right I'm going to spend time with mom and head home to my family. Just make sure you spend time with mom knucklehead [softly punches kidds arm]...seriously thank you for all that you've done. I'm gonna go now Kidd take care [kisses kidds cheek and leaves]. And so I headed back home to spend my last day here on earth hugging my mom and telling her how thankful I am for her to be in my life then I'm heading back to my real home. The one in the stars.

Episode 9 Beyond the strength of a God

I was never the kid who smiled. Or had friends. My entire life was built upon the understanding that I needed to survive. To me strength comes from power and power can only be achieved by breaking down those more stronger than you.

"Yes young Celac? Is there something I can help you with?" The world collector said to Seru. I stood there staring at him and said. "I want you to train me. I want to learn how to control my people's carnage mode". The world collector turned to the young Celac and said under his breath to himself. "Your people's carnage mode? How very interesting". Seru moved closer and said again. "I want you to train me to control my carnage mode". The world collector then said to the young Celac boy. "Why should I? A man of the Celac such as yourself has nothing to offer an old soul like me. I've seen all and I've heard all. So what do you have to offer in return for my training?". Seru stood silent for a few moments and then eventually said aloud "...you know something the loneliest moment in someone's life is when their watching their entire world fall apart, and all they can do is stare blankly...I grew up in a world of pain a world that HATED ME!!!! WITH A MOTHER WHO LEFT ME AND MY SIBLINGS TO FEND FOR OURSELVES...I watched my people fade into the forever..I had no emotions because to me people like that don't deserve to exist. I witnessed a queen who loved her people die before she could save them, I witnessed her daughter's come to me and beg me to bring them here in hopes that their people could be saved. I'm asking you for help so that I can be able to help them protect what they hold dear..even if I no longer have that." The world collector stood to his feet and said "ok fine I'll help you. Only on one condition" Seru then said what and the world collector continued "that you don't quit and see this through till the end". Seru agreed and the world collector transported them to another dimension to begin.

"Where are we?" Seru said to the man. But he was nowhere within sight; only a faded voice could be heard whispering "survive". As those words were heard Seru began to feel the floor shake and in the distance he could see mountain high rock titans bursting from the darkness

charging towards him. "What the hell is this!!!!" Seru yelled to himself. The first Titan threw a punch that Seru dodged and the Titan hit the floor shattering everything leaving a small crater in the ground. Seru jumped onto the shoulders of the Titan and used his blade to pierce through the rock hitting the flesh of the titans neck killing him. He repeated this process several more times until his blade grew dull and was no longer strong enough to penetrate the outer shell of the titans. "Why don't you change into carnage mode young Celac? It'll be much easier for you to kill them". Seru yelled back in pain "I...IF I DO THAT THEN YOU WON'T BE SAFE...I...I CAN'T CONTROL IT. ONCE I CHANGE EVERYONE BECOMES ENEMY EVEN MY ALLIES!!!!". The world collector smiled and understood. He made clones of Tohru, Aurelia and Dixy right before Seru's eyes. "What are you going to do now Celac? Are you going to let them die?" the world collector said. Seru turned his eyes towards his team and ran from the Titan he was fighting. "[shakes rosalie] ROSALIE SNAP OUT OF IT WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU!!! YOU HAVE TO GET OUT OF HERE [does the same to Tohru and Aurelia]" WHAT DID YOU DO TO THEM!!!!". The world collector lay silent. One of the three remaining Titans knocked Seru to his side and away from his team. The Titan then grabbed Dixy and lifted her into the air. "[whispers to himself]...N..no I'm still weak..." Just then Seru felt a sudden heat overcome him and his hair color had changed to a white platinum color. "LEAVE MY DIXY ALONE!!!! [screams and his eyes turn black]" Seru screamed. Seru jumped up and ripped the arm off the Titan and caught Dixy out of the air. Realizing the clone of Dixy had gotten hurt Seru let out a roar in his new carnage mode. So powerful it tore the balance of the cosmos apart for several minutes making Seru the strongest being in all of the cosmos stronger than even the true God's. The world collector took the clones and titans away and approached Seru.

"Why do you protect her?" the man said. Seru looked at the man and his eyes changed to a platinum color and he said "she's mortal..her body is frail. She may be talented as a sniper but...a bullet can carry her only so far". The world collector looked at Seru and said "there's more to it. You called her your Dixy. Do you see yourself with her?. Seru paused for a moment. "I..I don't know why I said that [turns back to regular seru]...seeing her hurt..in danger triggered the carnage mode...I had to protect her " Seru concluded. The world collector began to speak "there is a great pain which is blocking you from mastering your carnage mode. Listen to what I'm about to tell you so only you can understand it. There is a well known trap used by hunters to catch Leilani. They take a coconut and cut a hole in the inside of the coconut and empty it out. They make the hole just big enough so that the open hand of the Leilani can fit through but a closed fist of the leilani cannot. They put bait inside of the coconut like fruit to lure the Leilani in. They take the coconut to a tree and then they wait. What they found out is that Leilani are greedy. The Leilani sticks it's little hand inside of the coconut, grabs the bait and tries to pull it out but cannot take it out. And when the hunter approaches they try even harder to pull it out and then the Leilani get captured. All Leilani had to do was open his hand and let go of the fruit and it would've been free but his greed blinds him. his attachment to the prize is so strong that he sacrifices his life for it" the world collector said. Seru stood there in silence understanding what the man was saying and speaking of. The world collector continued "what is your coconut young Celac? What are you holding on to that is trapping you so much that if you let go you could be free? Could it be power? Or perhaps the very memories for your battered past? And if

only you just let go; only then could you experience true happiness. Could it be anger? Hatred? If only you could forgive your past and let go of your judgement then you can be free” he finished. Seru put his head down and said in a soft tone “how could I....how could I forgive them..I was left alone...not a single person cared NOT A SINGLE ANSWERED MY LITTLE BROTHER CRIES FOR HELP AS HE WAS STARVING TO DEATH IN THAT ROOM ALONE!!!! I DIDN'T KILL MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS BECAUSE I WANTED TO...I DID IT TO FUCKING SAVE THEM...I have nothing...I have no one”. The world collector put his hand on seru's shoulder and replied “yes your people are gone and yes you have suffered great loss but do not let that pain starve your heart of what it needs”. Seru looked up at the man and said “w...what does it need?”. The man simply said “to feel alive”. Seru's eyes opened wide as he stood staring at the man. “You have a family now although it isn't an ideal one these people care very deeply for you. Especially that girl whose clone you tried to save. You have something worth fighting for Seru Ashstone of the Celac. You have the power to protect her and to protect them. Don't be the reason you fail be the reason you succeed” the world collector said. Seru bowed to the world collector and said “thank you oh wise one for all that you've taught me. I understand how I must master my carnage mode now”. The world collector smiled and said “good, I'm looking forward to seeing it”. A few moments later the world collector transported Seru and himself back to the empire and Seru left the world collectors room. In the moment of trying to save her clone...that Celac surpassed even the eldest living God's in the entire cosmos...what a truly unexpected outcome. It's good that he is on our side.

Episode 10 Preparations

The heat from the warm summer day breached down from the window through the blinds and held me in its warm embrace. I awoke yet again to the sounds of young birds letting the sweet tune of their song loose into the world for us all to hear, and the distant chatter of conversation between neighbors outside a simple “good morning Tom” and a warm “good morning Jim”, to one another was all that was heard this bright summer day. “Kiko? [shakes her]” “Nani? [shakes her]” Dixy says to wake the two girls. Nani was the first to awaken “[yawns] g..good morning Rosalie are you ok?” [Kiko falls out of bed in the background]. “[Nods head] I'm perfect Nani [turns to Kiko who is now lifting her hurt head] “I don't think she is,” Dixy said. Kiko lifted her head and said in a sleepy slurred voice “w...what time is it?” Dixy stood up and said “it's time to go back home girls”.

[Dixy and the girls begin to head back to the Empire]

As I stand here kneeling before the shrine of the goddess Sugai my grandfather enters the room. “Aurelia the other await you in the temple of . Your ceremony is about to begin” he said to me in a soft tone. I stood to my feet after thanking the goddess for all that she's done for my people and promising to carry on the legacy of the Xul n her name and mine. “I'm ready

grandfather lets go". I replied to him. As we both walk through the beaded curtains that hang from the threshold of the temple, the sounds of beating and rhythmic banging can be heard in the distance along with the vocals of men singing in Ula [The people Aurelias people descended from]. [Dinama sai'ee 2x] the men chanted. "Dinama sai'ee? T...this is the song of our peoples Salaria [Star pilot] isn't it grandfather? The song of..of the star pilots!" I said to grandpa. [singers keep singing in background] He looked at me and nodded his head. I couldn't help but smile. He continued "I'm very proud of the feat you've overcome. You've proven yourself worthy of not just here and to our people but you have proven yourself among the gods. She came down to recognize you and grant you her power Aurelia you are to us [places the paint of the star pilots upon her face and rosary flowers on her head] the first star pilot of the Xul and both a legend and blessing among your people". My grandfather finished saying. I hugged him tight and performed the star pilot crowning ceremonial dance with the others and it had finished. I stood there with my people and my grandfather. "It's time for me to return to the empire and bestow the teachings of our people to worlds beyond these stars grandpa. Take good care of each other we're all we have left. Ad Astra uipon" he and the rest of my people bowed to me and repeated "ad astra saleria". And I began to head back to the empire.

[Dixy, Kiko, and Nani return from earth at the same time Aurelia returns from the castle in the Sky]

"My my my what a sight; you've all made it here at the time given im impressed" the world collector said. The barbarian queen Nami then spoke saying "yes however....what happened to...all of your clothes are so...different?". Kiko, Nani, and Rosalie all had their hair up tied in a messy bun with flip flops, shorts, and a button up shirt that was nodded up in the front. "Mom oh my god earth was freaking awesome you and dad definitely need to go with us next time" princess Nani said. The queen stared at her daughter with astonishment then kiko said "oh yes your highness it was the most amazing trip I've ever been on in my whole life it would bring the most joy to us if you come next time". The queen looked at the world collector then back to the girls and stood silent before speaking to Dixy. "[sends Kiko and Nani to the kingdom and they leave] Rosalie. How was earth? Did it...feel the same or?" the queen said. Dixy lifted her head with tears in her eyes and she said "going back home was...hard. seeing my mom after all these years...after thinking I had lost her forever..it was difficult but having Kiko and Nani there and seeing their amazement about every tiny thing was just...amazing. I took them to this cafe on 42nd street that's run by two superior beings that are made from crystals. I brought Kiko and Nani the best tasting swiss rolls money can buy. They were so happy...so..free. I realize now that the parts of life that come easy and come hard aren't the things that define who you are, it's how one deals with the cards life presents us with. That's what makes or breaks one's character and inevitably determines the strength we create for ourselves to keep on going" Rosalie concluded. Everyone in the room looked at Rosalie as if she had just killed someone. "I...um [shocked expression] I didn't know you were capable of sounding smart," Aurelia said. Rosalie blew a raspberry and turned her head. Everyone laughed and Aurelia continued "well I can't top what she said but thanks to you all I found the honor I was looking for". The queen and world collector smiled. "Let's head to the meeting," the world collector said.

Both Seru and I stood there before the emperor and Kin Akabane. "Why does the air feel so tense?" I thought to myself. Just then Seru stood and spoke out. "Kin Akabane I have a request I want to ask of you". Kin fixed his gaze onto Seru and answered a simple "yeah". Seru continued "I Want you to train both me and Tohru". I turned my head towards Seru with confusion as to why he dragged me into this. Kin looked at me and said "is that what you want also?". I simply nodded my head not wanting to let Seru down and Kin said "fine let's get to training". Kin had then changed into his demon barbarian state prompting Seru to change into carnage mode and me into berserker mode. We stood there for a while and just when the fight was about to begin Queen Nami Yukimura, Aurelia, Rosalie and the world collector walked through the doors to the room. "o...oh honey hey uh...ho.." The queen cut Kin off and said "what was about to happen?". He replied with training and the queen said "training...ARE YOU FOUR COMPLETE IDIOT'S IF YOU FIGHT HERE IN THE MEETING AREA THEN WHERE WE HAVE OUR MEETINGS OH AND IF I HEAR ONE JUST ONE!!!! SLICK COMMENT IM GOING TO BEAT YOU ALL DOWN. STOP BEING CHILDREN AND TAKE A SEAT SO WE CAN START THIS MEETING". Seru, Kin, the emperor and I all then said "yes ma'am we apologize " and took a seat waiting for the girls to sit. "Now that's a woman in power" the world collector said. We all fixed our angry gaze onto him and he said "ok ok geez if looks can kill". The queen then began to speak. "Following the event of my husband's broadcasted beheading of the jovian prince a few days back. At approximately 2am last night we received an invitation to Azov the Jovian empire signed and stamped by none other than the king of Azov himself Neil Renard. He wishes to sign a treaty of sorts between the barbarian empire and the Jovian empire to prevent further blood being shed on either side". The room was silent and Kin then said "both Nami and myself know this to be a trap. I broke the fear of the unkillable throughout the cosmos and the Jovians know that so they wish to take out the threat before things waver on our side and not theirs. Therefore we cannot go to the Jovian empire and have no representative to go in our place". Dixy then said "yes you do, what about Nani or Alison?". We all looked at her and Nami spoke out again saying " I cannot let my daughters walk into a lion's den unprotected". This time Seru spoke out "they won't be unprotected, we'll be hiding in the cargo and we'll sneak out and head to the kingdom with both Nani and Alison". The queen still looked worried and Kin spoke "how will you hide?" and Dixy said "camouflage. I have clothes from earth that we can wear to make our outer appearance completely invisible". Kin looked at the Queen then to the world collector. "You know that if things don't go as planned then..." Aurelia cut the world collector off and said "our priority is getting Alison and Nani their treaty signed and back here safe. A mission is a mission however way it goes' ". I then said "she's right and plus we're more than capable of protecting each other. After all, we aren't the Emperor's Shadow for no reason". Nami spoke and said "you protect them you understand me Tohru " I nodded my head. The queen then called the girls and filled them in. An hour later Dixy had fitted Seru, Aurelia, herself, and I with the camouflaging tech and we all boarded God's Legacy and began to head out to the Jovian empire.

Episode 11 The Empire of Azov

An hour after the meeting with the Queen, her general, the world collector and the emperor. We all headed to the barracks. Dixy had fitted Seru, Aurelia, herself and I with the camouflaging tech and we all boarded God's Legacy and began to head out to the Jovian empire. "What is it we do again sorry I..Im really nervous im not like my sister Alison s..she's always so calm and I don't want to mess this up" Nani said to Dixy. Dixy held her hand and said "it's ok to be nervous Nani, we're going to be right here every step of the way. You're a diplomat of the barbarian empire and you're going there to speak with the king and sign the treaty and that's all okay?". Nani nodded her head and Aurelia's voice could be heard from the cockpit (We've reached the complex Tohru take Seru and Dixy below. I'm putting the ship on autopilot and coming down" she said. Dixy looked in Nani's eyes and said "go wake your sister we're here. We'll be right here Nani I swear it". They both hugged and Nani departed to awake her sleeping sister. Moments later Aurelia came down and said "the ship is on autopilot. I've input the coordinates to the Jovian homeworld and we should be arriving in approximately seven minutes". I told her good and then told everyone to activate the devices to cloak and they did. Dixy spoke aloud saying "remember these devices will keep us cloaked for 72 hours which is three days. That should be more than enough time to get in, sign this damn paper and get out. I'll be watching the kingdom's windows at all times with my sniper", she concluded. I then said "if anything goes crazy or anyone acts suspicious we're aborting the mission and pulling the girls out. Is that understood?" The three of them nodded and we waited out the last remaining minutes until we touched down on Eternium.

Moments later the ship landed and we were here on Eternium. The sounds of chatter from the guards outside could be heard ordering the girls outside the ship and to give them the keys to search the ship. After an hour of inspecting and us maneuvering out of the way of the guards and off the ship the son of the king came. "Hello princesses my name is Oni Saku or more commonly known throughout the cosmos as [The Eater of Worlds]. That was quite a show your father put on a few days ago" the prince said. Princess Nani looked at her older sister and Alison said "Indeed it was I want to thank you for the entertainment your father provided. I'm pretty sure everyone else among the stars was quite shocked when my father killed the unkillable" she concluded. The prince looked irritated and smiled saying "remember your on my world little girl". As Nani was about to speak Alison stopped her simply saying "yes you are indeed correct but don't forget whose fear of the other brought about my appearance little boy" she said to the prince and began to walk. The prince then grabbed Alison's arm stopping her and said "you dare talk to a god that way you insolent brat!!". Alison turned her head slowly shifting her gaze towards the prince and said "you are not a god and don't forget you can die everyone knows now. My death will be the reason this planet burns [eyes turn blood red] and I'm quite sure you couldn't beat me either. Would you fall to a princess in front of your soldiers?" Alison said to the prince. He then let go of her hand releasing his grip. He said "[hesitantly] t the

kingdom is ahead follow me to the car". Moments later they all had gotten into a car and drove off heading to the kingdom of Azov.

The warm feel of the sun's rays danced their way across the cold of space from the sun's blue surface, to breach the atmosphere of this world of crystal giving the sky here an array of beautiful colors which seemed to paint the day and the night in a mosaic pattern. "Aurelia initiate the program" I said to Aurelia in a whisper loud enough for us four to hear. Aurelia then looked at her wrist and said "initiate program Zeta Alpha twelve". The interstellar networking system mapped out the world and began describing it to us. "The planet Eternium, as it's called by most of the beings of the cosmos, is a terrestrial planet in a vast solar system with twenty-two other planets. It is a planet that has a crystallized shell that refracts light and so the refraction makes the skies of Eternium appear to have multiple colors which begin to resemble a mosaic painting. Eternium is about 25.3 times bigger than Earth and its gravity is about 11.16 times that of Earth. A single day here lasts 44.95 hours and a year lasts 104 days. The planet is made up of 10 continents, which make up 31% of the planet's land mass. 3 moons orbit the planet and Eternium itself orbits a blue sun in an almost perfectly circular orbit. These moons are Helvan which is the medium sized moon, Evanera which is the largest sized moon and Ro'xin which is the smallest of the three moons. The plant-like organisms on this planet are made up of fungi, flowers and tiny trees. Shrubs and bushes are non-existent, although some trees look enough like shrubs, so they could be classified as such. The fungi and flowers live in harmony with one another, which leads to interesting, intertwined growth patterns.

Survival of the fittest is not something this planet is unfamiliar with. But one species might take this a little extreme. While most weak organisms are killed by other, stronger species, this species kills its own weak. Once they've grown to a mature size and are ready to produce seeds, these species begin by growing against each other, strangling the other and using specialized thorns to inject seeds into the other. The weakest will die and be used as nutrients for the seeds inside it. However, if two of them are equally matched, both of them could be injected and thus become food for the other's offspring. The aquatic life too is full of wonders. Highly specialized plants, which closely resemble the corals of Earth, cover nearly everything in the deep waters. Their colors are bright and numerous, something they share with the Earth corals. But their shapes and sizes are far beyond anything ever seen on Earth or anywhere else we've discovered. This planet has an abundance of life in all shapes and sizes. Birds, reptiles, insects, fish, mammals, you name it. There are even a few dozen sentient species, most of them either reptilian or amphibian. However, the most remarkable species is only barely sentient. But it's not their sentience that makes them interesting. These large mammals have bark-like skin, comparable to the skin of an elephant but with the texture of a dragon's scale. These mammals are slow and docile, which they can afford to be with such armor, but their gentle nature causes moss, plants and other small organisms to grow on their skin. Some individuals look more like walking trees than a member of their own species and it has led to unique micro-ecosystems and last but not least the planet holds the strongest species of life in all of the cosmos. The Jovians. Beings that are born from the stars of dying gods inhabit Eternium; these beings have cut three fourths of the cosmos away from the rest of the species

that inhabit it with what is known as the jovian complex. An impenetrable wall of cosmic waves that seem to be stronger than gods". The I.N.S finally finished. Aurelia then said " I can use the I.N.S to hack into a car and we'll make our way to the capital of this planet". So she did and moments later we were in the capital city of Centre. "I'll make my way up to the building over there. it seems to have the best tactical advantage and line of sight for me to watch the windows of the kingdom". I nodded to Dixy and she ran off to her spot. I then ordered seru to go around and watch the main doors in case anyone unexpectedly came in and so he left also. "Aurelia, stay by me once we get close I want you to enter the girls room and stay under whatever bed they have" I said to Aurelia. she nodded her head and we snuck into the kingdom. As we made our way through the halls of the kingdom the voices of the Barbarian princesses and the Jovian prince could be heard talking about the treaty. "You really think we're going to grant you access beyond the complex you must be out of your mind!!" the prince told Alison. She then stood up and said "we came to negotiate and form a treaty with the Jovian empire and so if you cannot agree to such simple terms then I guess this treaty is hereby terminated. We'll be in our quarters sleeping till morning then we'll head back to our homeworld and we'll if the knowledge of how to kill your kind stays a secret have a good day prince" Alison concluded. The prince stood up and tried to call for Alison to sit back down but her and Nani already went to their room and Aurelia followed after them sneaking into their room. The prince called the lieutenant of his army and ordered them to smash our ship so that the Barbarian princesses weren't leaving the Jovian world alive. Within moments our first battle with the Jovian empire would begin.

Episode 12 A Legions fall

"One never knows how strong they truly are until being strong is the only choice they have left"

The light from the fire that shone through the window pane bounced off of the glass giving the sharp edge a gelatinous resemblance. The scream of agony and pain fill the air as the empire starships gun down the Jovian militants in the yard of king Neil Renard's kingdom. The windows blew open and the heat from the outside chaos broke through, piercing my skin bringing my soul the horrifying realization of what was to come. "TOHRU THIS WAY!!!" I hear Seru scream at me from down the hall. As Imran to him I could see the chaos outside. The farm field is littered with shells, wounded fighters and suits. Red, pink and gray are the new colors of what was once a tranquil farm field, which has now become the stage of a disastrous fight. The air which would normally be filled with the scent of flowers from the garden is now merely a canvas for the stench of death and the cries of the dying, enough to make even the bravest tremble in fear. Two groups fight each other over the lives of the two Barbarian princesses. There's no hint of which side will win. The wounded of one side lay in large groups across the field and the faces of the fighters from the empire are hopeful with weapons clenched in their hands and eyes searching their surroundings, they courageously fight on. With both fear and panic upon their faces the other side battles their enemies head on in the hope to come out on top but it seems

that the weight on a mortal soul can only weigh so much before one falls into despair. Some have succumbed to hysteria and are mumbling things about home and family, while others just wish all this was over. The toll on both nature and humanity is unimaginable. Rubble, weaponry and debris have taken the place of flowers, trees and bushes alike. I run down the hall towards Seru and a Jovian soldier charges towards me and having him in hand we both fall out the window into the front yard. I landed slamming the side of my ribcage into the dirt floor. I yell to Seru who's standing atop the balcony "find Alison and Nani get them to my ship and get them outta here!!". Seru nodded his head and ran off.

The stench of blood and sweat fill the air creating a tense atmosphere with the fear and anger that rushes through the minds of the soldiers fighting on both sides. I look around and I can see soldiers from the empire beginning to land in the front yard of the Jovian empire. I yell out to them "the princesses are inside defending this sector until I return with princesses." The emperor's soldiers nodded their heads and began their combat with the Jovian soldiers. I began to run inside the falling kingdom up the stairs towards the princesses quarters. "SERU!!!" I hear Aurelia yell out from the princess's room. As I burst through the door I see the Jovian prince standing in front of Seru who was now pierced through his body and pinned to the wall. The girls were in the far left hand corner of the room. I yelled out to them "hurry up let's go". As the princesses and Aurelia begin to make their way towards me the prince turns around focusing his attention on them and with his hand on his other blade ready to be drawn I change into my berserker state and rush him. I make it in perfect time and save Aurelia from an attack that could've probably killed her. Holding the prince's blade in my hands he looked me in the eyes and said "it's you..INAGU!!!! YOUR THE INAGU FROM KAGA THE ONE THAT KILLED MY BROTHER!!!" the prince yelled. Seru then changed into his carnage mode and jumped onto the back of the Jovian prince. The prince had kicked me through the walls of the kingdom and onto the front yard of the kingdom. He then grabbed Seru and threw him through the walls and into the yard with me. "Shit..so this is a Jovian huh " Seru said as he stood to his feet. I nodded my head and the godborn prince walked from out the fires of the kingdom. "YOU INSOLENT BRATS THINK YOU CAN STAND A CHANCE TO ME? DO YOU EVEN KNOW WHO I AM?? I'M THE EATER OF WORLDS I CANNOT AND WILL NOT LOSE!!!" the prince yelled before changing into his divine form. Seru and I stood there in our carnage and berserker state defiant to this godborns power and continued to push on. Seru charged first only to get thrown to the side and so I charged in next. As my fist connected to the Jovian's body he grabbed my head and slammed my body into the floor knocking the air out of me. Seru then came out of the wall to the unexpected Jovian and punched him in the face, chipping the godborns horn. 'AHHHHHH DAMN YOU BOY!!!' the prince yelled as he punched Seru in the stomach and smashing him into the wall yet again. I stood up again punching the Jovian in the back and kicking him in his right rib. The prince fell to his feet and both Seru and I took turns punching and kicking the prince beating him more and more down. "Don't kill him" I quickly added to stop Seru. As Seru and I continue to beat down the prince Dixy's voice could be heard over the comms "the princesses are running through the yard now heading to the ship commander you and Seru make your way towards the ship" she yelled to me. Both Seru and I turned to the yard where we saw the princesses running. In an instant time slowed down and Alison's body fell to

the ground...a small red drop on her clothes had begun to grow larger along with the frightening realization of what just happened. Dixys faded voice could then be heard over the comms "Commander, Alison Yukimura has been shot I repeat the Barbarian princess has been shot".

My body feels heavier and heavier. I can't move my legs, I can't move my arms, I can't even move my head. Surely this'll be over any second now. h...help me. Somebody, please. I need to live, I have to live. There's still so much I need to do, there are still many people who need me and I need them. I'm so exhausted, I'm so weak. I can't lift my arms, I can't even move my feet. I just want to sleep and wake up in my own bed, leave all of this behind as a mere nightmare. But I can't. I can't escape and I can't sleep, if I sleep I die. Somebody help me please, I can't sleep. I can hear the muffled sounds of people rushing around me as I begin to fade away..I..I can't be saved anymore, I know that now. I can feel it, my body is too broken to be saved. But please, somebody, find Nani...s..she cant die also. I can hear Aurelia take a hold of my hand "S..she's safe...na [muffled sounds] Nani's...safe". Though muffled I understood...

My entire body is numb, I can't feel any pain, no discomfort, nothing at all.....I..It's kind of nice. It's like my body is sleeping, but my mind is not. Maybe I should....just close my ey...[screen fades to black]

Episode 1 Expelled from paradise

It's been a year and three months since that day....."[flashback] Commander Alison Yukimura has been shot. I repeat the barbarian princess has been shot" Dixys voice echoes through his mind. I was on the prince...the same one that I let escape. Because of my arrogant ways I got my team hurt...and a princess...[pauses]. I...I made a promise to the queen to protect them...and yet I failed her. I'm no leader...I'm no friend.

The sounds of beeping and indistinguishable chatter can be heard as he sat in the lobby of the hospital. "I..is Alison g...going to make it?" Dixy said in a soft tone to Seru who sat across from her. "I don't know Dixy...she suffered a horrible gunshot wound" he replied. Dixy then stood from her seat and sat next to Seru resting her head on his shoulder. In her soft sleepy voice she whispered "I hope she does". Dixy had slowly fallen asleep and so Seru asked one of the walking nurses for an extra blanket and placed it around Dixy only saying "she'll be ok Rosalie...she's a Barbarian. [Sighs] Your heart is far too big for its own good....I hate to see you hurt...my Dixy" he concluded.

[The World Collector enters the true gods realm]

"Why have you come to us Novier?" one youngest god said. The world collector changed into his god transformation and continued "I come to seek advice on how to guide the children. It is without doubt that you all have seen who they are and more importantly what they are" he said. The eldest god spoke out saying "the way they are being led is the correct way to do it". The world collector felt differently saying "the way they are being led is incorrect this pace is far too slow. We're slowly reaching a climax none of us anticipated. If we continue the route we are going I fear that we will be the reason the cosmic prophecy doesn't fulfill". The gods looked around at each other and the third oldest said "Novier your concern pertaining to the cosmic prophecy doesn't fall on deaf ears. We realize that if the prophecy is indeed true it will be the son to awaken the true Savior. However, if it isn't, do you think wiping out such an important part of the cosmos will be the wisest decision?". The world collector replied and said "I see no effort put forth by my brethren and so yes I do think it to be wise...because of my neglect a princess was injured and now resides on a hospital bed in critical condition hanging onto her life. I will continue to serve my last days as the world collector and when the time comes for me to ascend into the past forever I will go with a smile on my face knowing I have fought for what was right".

[The World Collector leave the realm of the true gods and heads back towards the emperor's world]

Episode 2 The Unspoken Vow

As the world collector re-enters the emperor's homeworld he sees a vision of an event pertaining to the cosmic prophecy.

[series of images and sound flash before his eyes]

"C...could i..it be..." novier whispered to himself. A few moments later the world collector had returned home to the empire and ran to the emperor's chambers. "Nocris!! Emperor Nocris, where is he?" The world collector began to yell. The guards came to calm the old man down but the world collector had a look of pure horror on his face and so the guards went to retrieve the emperor. "This better be good old man you've woken me from my dream" the emperor had said. The world collector looked the emperor in the eyes and said "the prophecy...I think the son of stars might be in trouble". Moments later Nami Yukimura, Kin Akabane, Emperor Nocris and the World Collector were all in the council chambers. [silence for several minutes]..."Why is it you requested us from the hospital and brought us here emperor?" Kin Akabane said. The world collector spoke out and said "there is no greater disgrace I have ever felt than to take you away from your child Kin but please listen I fear that we may have very little time. I went to speak to the gods above to seek guidance in teaching the kids the path they should walk and they turned me away. I fear that the cosmic prophecy is in danger." the world collector concluded. Kin then took a deep breath and spoke "[sighs] I see...so you called this meeting elder. I understand. What of the prophecy? Is the son of stars injured in any way?". The world collector shrugged his shoulders and stated "I do not know my young demon. For all I was shown was pictures of the future...and one image in particular...one of a falling star, whose tail was the color of flame turning the beautiful blue sky to a tainted red which bled from the clouds...eventually the star fell...and shattered" he finished saying.

The barbarian queen sat there with tears in her eyes and her hand covering her mouth in disbelief. "T...Tohru...d...does that mean Tohru d..di.." Nami said. Kin told her not to think that way and spoke to the world collector saying "as of now we know only a few things that are certain. One being that Tohru Tachikaze is indeed the son of the star's and a direct descendant of the goddess Asana Sol making him one of the Inagu. Two we know that he had already attained two of his divine abilities and still has six more to learn. And lastly...something we all know but just don't know how is that during his lifetime tohru will die" he finished. The room lay silent for a few moments until the emperor spoke "what do we do then?". The world collector looked at Kin and said "it's best if you train him how to survive but make it seem less that you're there to watch him so maybe take seru with you also. The gods know that boy can use some guidance to" he finished. Kin agreed to train both boys on the premise that he watch closely over Tohru and guide Seru.

Episode 3 A King's Mantle

After the conversation with Nami Yukimura, the world collector, and the emperor. Kin Akabane began to head to the hospital with his wife. "I'm sorry for taking up a job that takes me away from our visits with her," Kin said. Nami turned towards Kin and stopped him saying "don't apologize..it isn't your fault you need to be there for those boys..if anything happens I will let you know'. Kin held Nami in his arms and kissed the top of her head saying "don't say things like that she's our little girl I know she'll pull through and I'm right here with you. We'll all go out like the old times together once the hospital releases her ok?" he finished. Nami began to cry, hugging Kin tighter in her arms. Only a few words from her weeping were intelligible "w...we can't l...lose her l...I'm scared Kin " Nami cried out. Kin only held her tighter in his arms not saying anything but feeling her emotions he began to tear up. A few moments later Nami headed to the hospital and Kin began to head towards Seru and Tohru's chambers to notify the boys to begin heading to the arena for training. 'Seru, why did you ask Kin to train us?' Tohru said. Seru looked at Tohru for a few moments thinking to himself and finally said " I asked the general to train us because I realized how weak I was. I know that my carnage transformation is virtually unstoppable but if it isn't mastered I'll just be abusing the power of the gods and harming the people I wish to protect" he concluded. Tohru thought to himself "people he wants to protect? I wonder who that could be..". Just then the Barbarian general walked into the barracks and told the boys of their training. [both Seru and Tohru stand] "You aren't my soldiers so you don't need to act so formal. Take a seat" Kin said to the boys. Both Seru and Tohru took their respective seats and Kin continued to speak "your training will begin at 2400. Be dressed in your combat gear and be ready for the most brutal training you've ever experienced" Kin had finally said. The boys shook their heads and stood silent. Kin walked out of the room leaving the boys alone for seven more hours to prepare.

[series of beeps and mechanical noises can be heard]

"It'll be okay baby....I...it'll be okay" the queen whispered underneath her breath. Faint shallow breaths can be heard from the young girl laying on the hospital bed. "Mommy and daddy love you baby girl" the barbarian queen finished saying.

Several hours passed by and both Seru and myself began to head to the arena. As me and Seru enter the arena the barbarian general Kin Akabane could be seen standing at the center gazing up towards the sky. [Doors close behind Tohru and Seru] "I see you two actually showed up. Can't say I'm surprised" he said. Both Seru and I simply said yes and headed down to the center of the arena. "Everytime I look into the dark of the night sky I can feel my heartbeat...I can feel it wanting to come home. It isn't out of my reach nor is it unattainable either. I simply choose to leave my heart adrift in the oceans of darkness that plague the realms. Have you ever wondered why I made such a choice? He finally concluded. I was the first to speak up and ask "why is that?". The general then lowered his head and said in a serious tone "because if I choose to bring the parts of me that feel I'll fight with rage and hatred instead of instinct and emotion. Because of this tradeoff I'll get the ones I love hurt" he said. Seru put his head down towards the floor, understanding where the barbarian

general was coming from and as for myself well...I stood there in silence simply listening. Kin then continued to speak "I had no one to teach me to fight or control my wrath and being a Barbarian...I'm full of rage all the time so growing up with nothing but my demon inside of me fighting against a world that hated me...I eventually found my light within the depth of darkness and that was with Nami. She saved me from my hatred, my wrath, and my anger. She taught me to control it and turn those negative emotions into something more and so I enlisted in the Barbarian militia and rose through the ranks making my way to a Lieutenant first class and that's when Nami's father sent me to the world of void to take on the trial of U'monghaul the Barbarian god before me. My first attempt was futile and neglecting all that my wife had taught me I failed the trial and was on the verge of death until I unlocked the first power of divines. The power was called "Igi'nula" in Barbarian that word means "a heart of iron". I obtained the power because each and every time U'Monghaul knocked me down I continued to rise back up to my feet and keep on fighting. It was only through that failure that I was able to learn the most important lesson of a great warrior. It isn't the size of the dog in the fight it's the size of the fight in the dog" Kin said. Both Seru and I found ourselves at the mercy of Kin's understanding and so we both bowed and began to get ready for the fight ahead of us. "You know how this goes. There is no holding back not now not ever" Kin said. Seru and I both nodded our heads in agreement and the fight begun.

Episode 4 Dancing with Dragon's

I stood in my room to avoid being worried all the time but it seemed the more I tried to neglect my feelings the stronger they become. "Rosalie the Barbarian queen wants to see us". Aurelia came into the room and said. I lifted my head and said "I'm coming out now". As Aurelia and I walked down the halls of the emperor's kingdom the paralyzing thought ran through my head again.. "If I was just fast enough maybe...just maybe..". Aurelia then spoke out without looking at me "if anyone of us could've prevented it...we would've. It's bad enough that Tohru beats himself up because of it and Seru feels horrible but too much of a rock to admit it. I don't need you to fall into dismay because of the accident. Just like them you did everything you could have done. It is not your fault nor mine, Tohru and Seru" she said to me. I felt a little better but gave no response. A few moments later we arrived in the Barbarian Queens chambers. "Hello Aurelia, Rosalie. It is a pleasure that you both were able to make it today. I have a request for you two if you don't mind" she said. I spoke to break the awkwardness between Aurelia and I. "Yeah of course your highness what's up?" I asked her. She smiled and looked at me and said "I love how you can keep on smiling. It makes my heart warm to know that she has friends like you two". I froze for a second remembering her smile...Aurelia spoke out saying thank you to the queen and requested more information about this favor. "I need to make a follow up on some information that has been recently circling around the worlds" the Queen said. Aurelia only asked that the queen continue and so she did. "You see in the cosmos everyone is entitled at a chance at Godhood, however for one to begin this quest they must prove themselves worthy to the gods and if proven worthy the god Thu'mir will appear before the being and if their mind, body, heart and soul is content with their vision of

godhood only then can they take their first steps upon the ocean of divines, and begin the trial of Edo named after a god far beyond our time. For a being to prove themselves worthy of the gods they must either seek one of the eight divinity symbols and master it or commit an act of self righteousness. The reason I'm telling you this is because there's word going around about a symbol being found in the temple of Kudin in the world of Drahga and I want you two to seek out the symbol to begin your path of godhood" she said. Both Aurelia and I stood frozen not knowing how to take this.

"Y.. Your highness what have we done t..to accept such a..an honor?" Aurelia said. I then yelled out without thinking and said "WE'LL GO!!!" I then quickly put my hands over my mouth hiding my embarrassment. The queen smiled and said "well if I must be honest I love your enthusiasm Rosalie and my reasoning why is because I fear that in our inevitable war with the Jovian empire we will lose many friends and allies and to prepare you against the power compared to that of a god i want to two to attempt to begin your search for the symbols of divinity" the queen finished saying. Aurelia and I both bowed our heads to the queen and accepted her request. A few moments later we both headed over to the barracks and began to get dressed in our combat gear.

[In the women's barracks]

"So um Aurelia do you know of the world Drahga? What kind of beings inhabit the world?" I said to Aurelia as she was changing into her undergarments. She paused for a moment then said "actually yes I do know the world Drahga. It happens to be the second oldest world in all of the cosmos. A world that is untouched by outer civilizations. Only those who have had a direct recommendation from a god can pass through the thresholds of Drahga. It happens to be inhabited solely by ancient Dragons. Beings of both myth and legend; beings of water, fire, earth and air and even those of beyond like the leviathan" she replied. I was completely amazed by the amount of knowledge Aurelia had about worlds other than her own. "Dragon's huh?...That's gonna be weird isn't it? Like talking to them you know?" I said. Aurelia laughed really loudly at what I said even though I was being one hundred percent serious and replied "the Xul used to visit Drahga for our star pilot ceremonies every other year because our stadium wasn't big enough. So talking to dragon's was never a fear for me" she said. I felt a small hint of envy towards Aurelia, I let out a small giggle and said "well im human Aurelia so it's not like I woke up to giant lizards flying around times square or lizards swimming in the gulf of Mexico! This is my first time seeing things beyond earth and my inner sci-fi fan girl is totally losing her mind but my outer soldier knows to remain calm at all times' ' I said. Both Aurelia and I had now finished changing into our combat gear and began to head to the docks. When we arrived at the docks the Barbarian Queen could be seen at a distance standing by our ship. "These are your coordinates you are to head to the star system Croquis to the planet Drahga and speak with the elder dragon Nu'lu tapir, and find out if this is just a rumor or the truth. Seek out the Symbols of Divinity and take your steps into Godhood" the Queen said. Both Aurelia and I hugged the queen, got on our ship and headed out to the star system Croquis.

Episode 5 A Light beyond Darkness

The sounds of fists clashing and power colliding could be heard as the battle between Seru and the Barbarian General grew more fierce. I stood there waiting for a moment to strike but with each punch Seru threw, Kin began to see through it blocking more and more and so I yelled out "Seru switch out with me!!" And so he did. I then changed into my berserker transformation and charged Kin hitting him in his chest knocking him back. "Good let's see what you got!!" Kin yelled. He then charged forward, hitting me in the stomach knocking the air out of me. I tried to block and keep my arms up but not even my berserker transformation was strong enough to withstand the blow. With each devastating blow I could feel my berserker transformation growing weaker and weaker but I knew I couldn't give in. I couldn't cave. I had to keep going. I HAVE TO FIGHT BACK!!!.

Tohru's body began to emit a blaze blue aura and his existing symbols of Divinity came forward ushering their power to their master aiding him in this battle. The Barbarian general thought to himself for a moment "how remarkable he's already pushed his body that far? Let's test this form of divinity. The Barbarian general then called upon the power of his demon Azalea and changed into his Demon Transformation. The fight grew more and more violent as the panels to the ceiling could be seen turning into ash not by impact no; simply due to the sheer power that was being emanated by both Tohru and Kin's divine powers clashing against one another. As Tohru and Kin's fight grew more and more fierce the aura around the room grew darker and more thick making it harder to breathe.

"Damn him..that man truly is a demon, " Seru said under his breath as he was spectating his comrade' battle with Kin. Seru watched on, allowing his own abilities to recharge so that he could help Tohru. He thought to himself "that man...he's truly a monster look at the way his body moves...I..it's almost unnatural I..It's like his mind knows where to hit and his body knows when to dodge...i..is this truly the red demon's power?". Seru then slowly began to stand up. Tohru was punched then kicked to the side by the red demon. Seru began to charge forward towards Kin. Blow for blow the two collided, clashing and tearing everything apart around them. The ceiling was now gone and Kin and Seru had now broken through the top of the arena and into the emperor's homeworld. Tohru followed suit and chased after Seru. The rain poured harder than any I have ever felt..the strength of every raindrop was felt on the surface of my skin. From the way his hits landed blow for blow I felt the world underneath me shake and quiver in fear of a power it did not understand and yet here I stood a rock, a testament of strength to prove that I am more to prove that no god can ever beat me. Seru's power began to surge to an even greater height for him this was more than training this was all that he stood for this made him...him. Seru's eyes began to blacken and the aura around his body flared a bright yellowish red tint and he let out a roar that shook the cosmos. "I..incredible could this really be..." Kin said to himself underneath his breath. In that moment of hesitation Seru landed a blow on Kin and knocked the wind out of him. From there the brute force of power between these two demons was now showcased to the rest of the cosmos. Each attack that Kin dished out Seru answered back with a harder punch eventually knocking Kin down to the ground from the air and slammed him into the ground taking Kin Akabane out of his

demon transformation and rendering him useless in combat and so the training had concluded. This victory was one to celebrate because for the first time...the red demon of war Kin Akabane had lost.

Episode 6 A Birth of hope

I awoke to the aroma and steam that filled the air, the sweet batter hitting the pan and sizzling creating the smell that rocked my stomach and to myself I thought "mmm pancakes". As me and Aurelia headed to the star system Croquis to see the elder dragons I just couldn't help but think to myself "are they really dragons? You know like huge scaly reptiles that totally breathe fire from their mouth and omg like fly around an..." I hadn't noticed but as I was thinking these things Aurelia was in the doorway calling out to me and watching me jump around the room imitating a real dragon. I felt kinda embarrassed and before I could explain what I was doing Aurelia spoke out and said "don't worry because in the shower last night I was using the steam and breathing it in acting like I had finished breathing fire and the smoke was coming from my mouth" she smiled. I hugged Aurelia and asked if breakfast was done and she looked at me and replied "yes silly that's why I was calling you Ms. Rosalie the fire dragon". I felt my face turn red with embarrassment as Aurelia ran away towards the dining area giggling and shouting "come on Ms. Rosalie the fire dragon" and I chased after her, my face red as a tomato.

It wasn't long before we were in the Asteroid belt that surrounded Drahga. The asteroids were long and spaced apart from one another as though they were representing the ancient primordials themselves. Aurelia walked up to me in her combat gear and asked "hey Rosalie?" I answered back with a hurried "yes". As she continued "do you think that Tohru may be a Jovian?". We both paused for a moment then I spoke "W...well what makes you think he is?" I asked. She replied saying "well he says that he fell from the stars and has now begun developing superhuman abilities that defy the basic understanding of even my people". Again we both paused waiting for the other to continue. She spoke again "if he is a Jovian wouldn't that mean....he would have to die in the end?". I looked Aurelia in her eyes and in them I saw a woman who was in love with a man who was carving a path to the end of his own fate. I felt helpless and I knew deep within that should Tohru's fate ever see its end to the journey into the forever I know that Aurelia will follow suit. "Aurelia I swear on the blood of my people that should Tohru ever be in danger to the point of his fate seeing the end I will help him out anyway that I can" I said to Aurelia. We hugged and Aurelia took command of the cockpit and we began our descent onto Drahga.

As we landed onto the planet of Drahga in the star system of Croquis; the warm air and smell of fire welcomed us. "Holy crap t..this is Drahga!. I always thought it would be a bit more....hmm idk dangerous" I said aloud. Aurelia let out a chuckle and then said in a humorous voice "dragons do seem dangerous but only in "human folklore". I laughed a little and so did Aurelia. We began to walk over to the edge of the platform we landed on. As we reached the edge I looked over and said "so...you and the queen were serious....this planet is seriously filled with dragons...".

Aurelia chuckled again and asked “are you ready for the drop?”. I told Aurelia no but that didn't matter and instead she handed me a bracelet she made which was created with a built in well... She called it a paraglider. I called it wings. We both jumped and we were on our way towards the dragon temple.

After what felt like hours of falling...I mean flying we finally arrived at the gates of the temple. “Dixy are you OK? Aurelia asked. I hadn't realized what she said at first because my focus was purely on our current environment. A warm breeze and the scent of freshly planted roses filled the air as I gazed about. Then suddenly petals from these roses rose up from the ground and filled the air and to take the appearance of confetti at a new years party. In an instant there he was in front of us. His big glossy yellow diamond eyes and scaly skin are as hard as rock. He spoke in a tongue in which I had never heard of. As I turned to Aurelia to ask what the creature had said I noticed that she was bowing to it and so I took a knee as well. Aurelia then spoke out to it. “My name is Aurelia” that's all she was able to say before the creature cut her off and began to speak. “Aurelia Takanome, last living member of the Xul.

And you must be Rosalie Penndragon, the last living mortal for the 39th dimensional rift.” We both nodded our heads in amazement and the creature told us to stand and so we did. I asked him how he knew our names and who we were and he said “oh forgive my impoliteness. My name is Nu'lu Tapir and I am the last elder of Drahga. I am a dragon that can see the past, present, and future simultaneously.” I was safe to believe that he had finished and both myself and Aurelia were absolutely amazed. We had never met a being who can observe celestial events. I asked “can you in any way manipulate time?” Aurelia scolded me giving a look of anger. Nu'lu tapir laughed at my question and said “why yes young one but before I answer I should say out of all 34 billion years I've existed not a single being has asked me that question. Yes I can manipulate time but only once. What I mean by this is that if a being were to die or a planet were to die I can simply rewrite it or bring the being back into history but only for a few days. However I may observe the timeline as long as I please.” I was nothing less than amazed with that explanation. Aurelia then spoke and told Nu'lu tapir about the divinity symbol we came here in search of. His facial expression changes from humorous to a more serious one. He then said “the symbol of Dakin Ahra.” me and Aurelia both got serious and asked who Dakin Ahra was. The elder dragon then said “Dakin Ahra was the very first of my species however he was not all Ulgan [Dragon] he was the product of bone from the 39th and flesh from the forever. His power was so immense that this very world was spawned from his thoughts and the star system was the product of his boredom. Before Dakin Ahra walked into the world of void never to return again he spoke of a man who walked the line of light and dark. This man spoke to Dakin and granted him the power of foresight and immortality. Granted these gifts were something only god's spoke of and because of that Dakin had made a contract. This agreement spoke as follows “to whomever now bears the fruits of time and everlasting life. This agreement hereby states that if in the events of an important figure in history is threatened or even in life threatening danger you must ignore and allow the natural course to take shape and should this oath be broken the party who broke it shall spend eternity in the void never to return again. The agreement was signed and agreed on by both parties thereby granting Dakin Ahra his abilities. However Dakin fell in love with a goddess who has given birth to a starlight of three divine mortals. The gods did not believe this to be right and began hunting down the goddess and her kin. And so

Dakin used his powers to write the gods who were attacking the goddess out of history. Being that he broke his contract he was sentenced to eternity in the void but before he was Casted out he spoke these words "whomever to come after my time hear me. You are the holder of both time and life and so with that you shall protect what history needs the most." The elder dragon had Now finished speaking and left me and Aurelia both amazed. "Where is his heart now?" Aurelia said while I nodded. The elder said "only one of you may take this test and step where no other has stepped before. Walk the currents of infinity and bring back the heart of Dakin Ahra and he will give to you his most prized possession". Me and Aurelia both paused and her next words to me will shake the very foundation of my soul. "Dixy are you ready to walk the currents of infinity?"

Episode 7 The Eternal Flame

I looked to Aurelia and said to her "are you insane I am a human I cannot do this cosmic crap you guys do!". Aurelia grabbed my arm and pulled me aside apologizing to the elder dragon. "what the hell is your problem Rosalie? This is a once in a lifetime opportunity that you will never get again! This is a chance to achieve godhood" Aurelia hollered at me in a serious tone. I stared at her in the eyes and simply said "I don't believe I'm ready Aurelia...this is important and everything is on the line I cannot afford to mess this up". She then snapped back "you need to believe in yourself, believe in the strength of your people Rosalie that is why the four of us are here". With tears beginning to form in my eyes I told Aurelia "how can I? My entire life I have had to be the best just for people to notice me..and how can I have faith in a race who brutalized it's own people and sought justification in doing so...earth...humanity is nothing like the Xul Aurelia, your people are wanderers, navigators and mine...their the opposite...they conquer, harm, and even murder to get what they want". I looked down at my feet with the dreadful feeling of failure in my heart...as I find it hard to understand why I was chosen. Just then Aurelia lifts my head to make my tear filled eyes match hers. "Rosalie pendragon yes I may be Xul but even my people have done things that sullied the name of my race. No one species in the entirety of the cosmos is perfect and thus no such thing exists. Humanity was a race that the Xul have studied for a long time even before the emperor's choosing of the four of us. Humanity has done things no one species has ever done. They never gave in. Not to each other's tyrannical rule and especially to others outside of the Sol Star system. Humanity has conquered yes, they have killed yes but they achieved true freedom away from the shackles of the cosmos and for that humanity to the xul are the greatest species to exist within the entirety of the cosmos. So be proud Rosalie Pendragon, you are humanities champion". Me and Aurelia both hugged and I let out a chuckle through the tears I had shed.

I stood in front of the elder dragon and announced that I was ready to take on this trial. Both Aurelia and I followed the elder dragon to a temple on the northern mountain where the dragons gained their flame for the first time. A few moments later we arrived at the grand chapel and there I stood face to face with creatures of legend and one of the oldest species to exist in the cosmos. "are you ready to begin the trial of Dakin Ahra?" the elder dragon spoke out to me. Stood there nervous

thinking about my people, my mother, my friends, and now my team. "Elder dragon I am ready to take on this trial and walk the currents of infinity". He then smiled at me and said in Ki-Yoobi Ahghar Drahga's native tongue "Sular taki amu nasir" he and the other dragons he brought with him began breathing flames around me and in seconds I'm standing in the center of what would look like a fiery tornado around me. As I look towards Aurelia I can see the world around me burn away and all of a sudden I was standing in what to me looked like the black of space. "This doesn't look like anything Nu'lu tapir described to me as the currents of infinity...where am I". "It has been approximately four hours since Rosalie Pendragon has gone into the currents of infinity" one of the dragons says to the elder. Aurelia stands there anxious and says "she'll come back I...i know she will ". Just the fiery tornado that Dixy had left in had now returned and from it she emerged. Aurelia ran towards Dixy and hugged her tightly and she "did you get it? Dakin Ahra's heart, do you have it?". Dixy in a soft tone replied "his heart wasn't there...". The dragons around the elder shouted saying "his heart was there what did you do!". Aurelia became defensive saying "she would never do anything purposefully wrongful just please hear her out!". The elder dragon agreed to hear her out and so Dixy began to speak. "Dakin Ahra's heart was not among the currents of infinity. He died in the void during his last reign. There was nothing among the currents..nothing but emptiness. I returned from infinity with information no one can understand but I chose to share this with you". Dixy had said. We all stood there in awe of what Dixy had said and so moments later we boarded our ship and began hearing back to the empire.

Episode 8 V'ein Carta

*"Legacy to tower I repeat legacy to tower this is Aurelia Takenome second officer of the empire's elite division. We are taking heavy fire from enemy combatants. I have one tailing me and another on my twelve trying to shoot out my right wing" I said in desperation. I can see Rosalie behind me still strapped up from when she was shot earlier. She's losing a lot of blood and the ship has taken heavy fire and has suffered a substantial amount of damage. "Legacy to tower I repeat legacy to tow..*Loud explosion.*

As Aurelia tried contacting the empire again the ship that was above her had now shot out her left engine and destroyed half of the right wing of her vessel.

"Legacy to tower this is Aurelia Takanome. I have lost control of my left engine..my right wing has suffered great damage and I'm losing absolute control of my starship please if anyone can hear me please help us". Just as Aurelia was beginning to give up on anyone saving her and Rosalie, a set of ships came to their aid and began engaging the enemy combatants in a dog fight. "Scorpio to legacy we read you loud and clear. This is Captain Luger of the 666th TES and Company first Sergeant Rivers reporting from the empire. How can we help you today ma'am" I heard over the radio. I breathed a sigh of relief and said "good to know your ally ships Cpt Luger and C1st Sgt Rivers. If you can please take care of these enemy ships I have a member of my team critically

injured on board and I need a clear route to the empire". I replied. They agreed to help me out and began engaging in a shootout while I flew to the empire. Moments later I had the empire in my line of sight however I lost all control of my starship and had to notify the tower. "Legacy to tower I lost control of my starship please be advised I'm coming in hot. I repeat I no longer have control of my flight capabilities and I am coming in for a hot landing to clear the central courtyard. I'll be crashing t..." I yelled moments before losing transmission.

**Alarms blaring "what's happening" I say to myself in a low whisper. Just then I can see Seru running up to me down the hall he yelled out to me "Tohru is Aurelia and Dixy there going to crash land". Me and Seru ran to the central courtyard and can see Dixys ship breaking up in the atmosphere. In mere moments the ship made contact with the ground and completely revenged the grass and life of nature that had once surrounded this now crash. Both Seru and myself rush to Aurelia and Dixys aid. As we run towards the ship that was now on flames we can hear Aurelia yelling from the cockpit "help were inside Dixy is injured please help us". Seru turned into his semi tamed carnage mode and ripped the back of the blast doors of dixys ship off and out came Aurelia with a critically injured Dixy in tow. I yelled out for medics to come and moments later they came and took both Aurelia and Dixy to the hospital wing. And hour after the crash I stood there with Kin in the hospital wing looking over my team. "how are they?" kin spoke out to me. I stood there with pain in my heart and answered "the doctor said that Aurelia should be released in two hours as she didn't suffer any major injuries however...Rosalie barely made it out with her life. The doctor says that she should've died but since Seru gave her a blood transfusion her body began healing faster than anticipated thanks to the celac races healing factor." kin smiled and said "that's good to hear...i hate seeing kids hurt. I'll be with Nami in the conference room the emperor wants to see us". I nodded my head in agreement.*

About three hours later, Seru and I reported to the emperor. We walked into an already halfway filled room that consisted of Nami, Kin, Azalea, the World collector, the emperor, and Mr Kioku. "What's going on? Is it the Jovian armada have they begun their siege?". I said. The emperor stated that is not why we needed to speak, that it wasn't him that called this meeting, that it was the true gods and that they wanted to speak with us. Seru then spoke out asking why the gods wanted to speak with us and Nami then said "when the gods call, you do not question, you simply answer young one". Seru apologized and in that moment the doors behind us opened and there was Aurelia and Dixy standing there. They both bowed and Aurelia said "I apologize for the ruckus earlier..". Nami then ordered them both to rise and the emperor spoke saying "your lives are worth more to all of us in this room then anything you could imagine. You need not apologize for anything dear child". Both Dixy and Aurelia smiled and Nami spoke again "what on the word of power on Drahga?". Dixy stepped forward and began to speak "your highness the heart of Dakin Ahra never resided in the currents of infinity. When I was transported there; there was nothing among the currents other than the natural flow of time. Dakin Ahra never walked the currents of infinity because towards the end of his life he died in the void". The World collector looked puzzled and stated that something was wrong and the flow of time had changed. "What do you mean Novier?" kin said. The World collector had then stated that he would never forget such a drastic event such as Dakin Ahra walking the currents of infinity and even giving his heart away. "Something is wrong," the world collector said.

Just then the room had changed and we were transported to another world somewhere in the unknown. "where the hell are we?" Seru said. I was puzzled as well and said "Stay alert team anything happens your job is to protect the emperor and Queen at all costs' ". Aurelia, Dixy and Seru all replied yes. The World collector spoke out saying "there is no need to have your guard up here young ones. Although I admire your admiration, where we are is no threat. We are in V'ein Carta...the realm of the true god's.

"Novier Asuhina....the World collector. Welcome back to V'ein Carta. Your appearance is well appreciated. Nami Yukimura, Queen of the Barbarian race, Kin Akabane the red demon, and our dear sweet Emperor Nocris it's been a while". One of the gods said. We all stood silent wondering where the sounds were coming from because we could see no physical person or being there. Another god began to say "a Queen of warriors and an Emperor whose only goal is destruction join hands...how befitting". I then spoke out and said "what is it we were called here for?". Nami told me to stay silent and say nothing. "Tohru Tachikaze the son of stars. You were all called here because we want you to forget your plan on fighting the Jovian complex" another god had said. We all stood there in awe and Nami spoke out "you dare ask us to retreat from such a thing? Who do you think you are? True god or not running is no option for us, I have people to lead children to protect and because of those monsters one of my daughters is fighting for her god damn life on a hospital bed!! I will not stand here and hear those cowardice words come from the mouth of a being many considered a true god". The emperor, kin, world collector and the rest of us stood there with a shocked expression on our faces because of what Nami just said. The first god spoke out "we have tried to stop the Jovian race for quite some time now and if we couldn't do it what makes you think you can?". Nami combated his statement by saying "how many people have died to the hands of the Jovian complex how many races have been rendered incapacitated due to their tyrannical rule? Thousands and thousands of being's and people alike have suffered because of these tyrants and you wish us to stop. No. we will be the beginning we will bring about war to the name Jovian we will rain down fire and blood onto their world as they have to countless others". The second god simply stated that if Nami felt this way about incorrect rule then why side with a being like the emperor who has also killed countless other species and worlds. Nami spoke and said "I do not condone the actions of the empire, in fact I resent it but as a Queen the safety of my people comes above all else. I say this now for all ears to hear. I care not of anyone's agenda towards the outcome of the battle with the Jovian's. My daughter was hurt by this monstrosity of a race and so as my late twisted minded father once said once the blood of my own is shed upon non sacred grounds then I shall rip away any world and or star system such a beast may hide in for this is the way of a Barbarian". The gods had now gone silent realizing that they could not convince the queen to change her mind and so they simply said "we wish you the best in your endeavors Queen Nami of the Barbarian race" and then transported us back to the empire.

When we got back to the conference hall there was a being standing there in an old worn down chocolate colored cloak. She said "if you're trying to kill the Jovian's I can help you reach the power you'll need to do so". I said to her "and you are?". The mysterious woman lightly chuckled and said "my name is Delphine Trigon. And I am one of the ancients. It's a pleasure to meet you".

Episode 9 Cosmic Alliance pt 1

When we got back to the conference hall there was a being standing there in an old worn down chocolate colored cloak. She said "if you're trying to kill the Jovian's I can help you reach the power you'll need to do so". I said to her "and you are?". The mysterious woman lightly chuckled and said "my name is Delphine Trigon. And I am one of the ancients. Tohru Tachikaze might I say it's a pleasure to meet you".

"Where did you come from?" Kin said. The woman then waved her hand and everyone in the room had disappeared and it was only me and my team left. Seru changed into his carnage form and yelled "WHAT DID YOU DO TO THEM". Delphine then began to lift her hand and Seru froze mid air as if he were stuck in time. Dixy and Aurelia both began to plead with Delphine and ask that she let Seru go, that he just got hot headed. "Please talk with me Delphine. I'm their leader so please release Seru and speak with me" I said. Delphine smiled and placed Seru down. He was still in his carnage form and so I yelled to him "Seru enough hear her out. If she wanted us dead believe me we wouldn't be standing here right now let's hear her out before we jump to conclusions here". Delphine nodded her head in agreement with me and began to say "I am not the enemy, I am here to help you achieve the power you will need to beat the Jovian's". Seru had calmed down a bit and changed out of his carnage form. "...Sighs ...fine Tohru I trust you as our leader". Delphine had a semi surprised look on her face and whispered something under her breath but I couldn't hear not at this distance. She continued to say "your battle with the Jovian complex is fast approaching son of stars and the power you each have now is not nearly enough to kill a godborn. I want you all to take on the trials of the ancients and with these trials each one of your fates will be put to the test. So answer me this Tohru Tachikaze are you and your team ready to look fate in her eyes and defy her?". I looked at my team and they nodded in agreement with what we all had been thinking and so I looked Delphine in the eyes and said "yes we are Delphine. We're ready to take on the trials of the ancients".

Just then Delphine waved her hand and our environment changed and we were transported to another world. "T...Tohru W...what's going on..!" I heard Aurelia yell out to me. As I turn I can see Dixy, and Aurelia falling down holding her neck on the ground gasping for air. I yell out to Delphine "what is this!!". We can all hear what Delphine says next as her voice seems to be emitting from the void around us. "As a leader you need to make hard decisions Tohru Tachikaze. Will you sit here and watch your friend die or will you save her. This atmosphere consists of a very high amount of hydrogen sulfide which is toxic to Humans and deadly to the Xul. Your call leader". I can see Seru running towards Dixy and so I start running also. When we get Seru begins to panic and I yell at him to keep it together. He begins to relax and I tell him that the atmosphere is toxic to humans and deadly to the Xul. I tell Seru to pinch Dixy's nose and begin to breathe into her mouth he'll only need to do it for a few breaths and so he does and I do the same to Aurelia. "What a clever trick Tohru

Tachikaze. You save their lives using your own how...interesting. Well time to strip away the toxins and thus your second trial begins" Delphines voice can be heard saying.

As Delphine used her abilities to clear the atmosphere Aurelia and Dixy rose off the ground as if they both had been resurrected from the dead. "wha..what the hell is her Problem!" Dixy says angrily. Aurelia at this point is still coughing and catching her breath. Just as I'm lifting her to her feet I can hear Seru yell "tohru watch out!". In a split second I see Seru change into his carnage form and begins fighting with what looks like a Y'iuo which in Celic means "hounds of hell". "Act fast Tohru because if you don't your team's lives will be the consequences of your actions." Delphine said. I hadn't noticed but there were hundreds of these hell hounds around us attacking and Seru was in his carnage mode fighting these monsters and so was everyone else. I changed into my berserker state and started helping Seru and my team out. About fifteen to twenty minutes had passed and there seemed to be no end to these monsters. I could then see that my team had begun to suffer fatigue and we were getting overwhelmed. I ordered them all to stay together and keep going to not stop, fight through the pain and keep going and so we did. I knew we wouldn't last and I could see Seru's form going in and out. The last thing I remember is a loud roar.

"I can't keep up my carnage mode for much longer we need a new stra.." As I think this to myself I'm interrupted by what sounds like a god roaring. The Y'iuo around me begin to freeze and turn their gaze over to a being that's floating in the air with the lights of the rainbow around him. "I...is that T..Tohru" I whisper. Just then he roared a roar so loud the gravity surrounding the area of this unknown space began to thicken getting heavier and heavier and the entire space began to shake uncontrollably. "W..what is this power.." Dixy said standing next to me. Aurelia insisted that I move and so we began to run as fast as we could in the opposite direction of Tohru. He looked down at the Y'iuo and began blasting the world with divine energy unlike anything I've ever seen before. This was power far beyond that of any god I've seen or even heard of. Delphine's voice could be heard throughout the unknown space saying "so this is it...this is the power of the son of stars...". He then roared again and suddenly a bright light over took everything and when the light disappeared there were no more Y'iuo and tohru could be seen falling from the sky. "TOHRU!" Aurelia yelled as she ran towards tohru's falling body.

Episode 10 Cosmic Alliance pt 2

Delphine's voice could be heard throughout the unknown space saying "so this is it...this is the power of the son of stars...". He then roared again and suddenly a bright light over took everything and when the light disappeared there was no more Y'iuo and Tohru could be seen falling from the sky. "TOHRU!" Aurelia yelled as she ran towards Tohru's falling body. I used all the energy I had left in my body to change into my carnage mode one last time to catch tohru before he hit the ground. I caught Tohru and fell back down to the ground, his clothes were nearly all destroyed and his body felt as if he had slept in the sun the previous night. "Seru is he OK?" Aurelia yelled out as she ran towards me. I told her yes that it seemed that he just over exerted his body. "With your leader down,

what will you do? You have one more trial emperor chosen. What will you do." Delphine said. Aurelia stood to her feet and said "let's go we have to keep going, we can't stop now we've come too far". As me and Dixy began to lift tohru up the entire world began to shift again and walls ten to fifteen feet tall rose out of the ground separating us from one another. As the walls came up from the ground Dixy thought fast and stood on one of them as it rose. Aurelia yelled out to Dixy "What are these walls Rosalie? Can you see the structure?". Rosalie simply replied yes that it was a maze and that she couldn't see the end and Aurelia yelled back "alright Rosalie here's the plan to tell Seru that we are all going to head straight north. You stay on top of the wall and scout the way forward we'll follow you". Dixy nodded her head and agreed to be the scout for us. I lifted an unconscious tohru in my arms and began slowly walking forward following Dixy's lead.

We have been walking in what felt like hours. My legs hurt and carrying tohru had become a much harder task. "Rosalie how much further?" I could hear Aurelia yell from beyond the wall. A few seconds passed and Dixy hadn't said a word so I called out to her and she finally responded. "Watch your six there are more Y'iuo coming in and it looks like hundreds of them". It was at this point I had realized that I would not be able to change into my carnage mode for at least another two hours seeing that I had forced myself to change not just once but twice during the last two trials. "Dixy, Aurelia I'm going to need your help. I can't transform into carnage mode for another two hours so I won't be able to defend myself and Tohru" I yelled out to them. I could begin to hear shots going off from Dixy's rifle and a faint but tangible Aurelia say "now is not the time for you to be under-performing Seru ". As I was about to snap back at her I was cut off by Dixy who said "yeah Seru you know how we always say contain your anger? LET IT OUT!". I could hear the Y'iuo getting closer to me, their snarls and howls were getting louder. I put Tohru onto my shoulders and began to run, abusing the little energy I had left. As I run I can hear shots being fired from Dixy's rifle and can now hear Aurelia yelling from beyond the wall in what sounds like frustration during her fight. Dixy then yelled "the roads are cut off, we're going to be separated for a few, keep going straight don't let "ANYTHING" distract you. Believe in what you know not what you see". I was confused by what Dixy was talking about but I put that aside to focus on the task at hand and so the roads split leading the three of us on our own paths.

As I told the other about the maze I jumped to the ground and began following my trail. It wasn't long before the maze began to speak to me "Rosalie? Y....your home" it said using the voice of my mother. I ignored the voices as best I could and kept running forward. "Rosalie pendragon you are hereby relieved from duty and further missions for your team have been suspended until further notice". It said again this time using the voice of my primary commander. I wanted to ignore it but instead I stopped dead in my trail. "What's wrong sweetie, do you miss home?" My mother's voice called out to me. "Rosalie do you want to come back to Overlapse with me?"...a close friend. "oh come on do you really think you're good enough? Your team consists of being's outside of your normal little world and what are you? A human! What can you do that they can't?". I spoke out and said "it doesn't matter what voice you use my mother, Kidd's, even your own. My world is gone. My mother is gone. I know where I stand among my teammates. It's at the end of this war, but more importantly it's at the end of this maze". I then turned around and shot the statues of my loved ones the maze had constructed to follow after me. I took a deep breath because deep down I knew these

were questions I was asking myself but like Aurelia told me. "We're a part of something much greater than just ourselves now and it's our duty to make sure that we're the ones standing in the end". I whispered to myself as I kept running.

"This is great JUST GREAT!" I think to myself as we all get split up. "They're on their own and I'm stuck with this unconscious asshole. So much for the son of stars I guess" I begin to rant as I hold Tohru in my arms trying to run. *LOUD GROWLS. I throw Tohru on the ground and prepare myself to fight these hellhounds without my carnage mode. The hell hounds begin to come in like a flood and I grab one in a bear hug and squeeze, breaking all of its ribs in a single blow. Another rushes me and I allow it to bite my right arm as I put my left fist in its mouth and separate its jaw, dropping its dead body on the floor and continue fighting with the others. I can feel the biting on my back and left arm now and I can see glimpses of what looks like thirty to forty more Y'iuo jumping the wall coming towards me. "Damn it I won't be able to protect Tohru with these monsters bothering me..." *sigh this is my last resort" I think to myself. As the Y'iuo continue to jump on me attacking and biting me I can feel my rage begin to build up and suddenly out of nowhere I was in my carnage mode again but...this time it was different. I was glowing in a red and black aura and felt my power surging like never before. I felt invincible. "So the gods have chosen him too...what an interesting turn of events" Delphine whispered to herself in the distance as she overlooked the trials. I walked forward a few steps and I can see the Y'iuo cower in fear before me in this form. I look the beasts in the eyes and let out a roar so loud it shook this realm just as Tohru did.

As I ran towards my destination I could hear a loud roar from behind me and I whispered to myself "Tohru...oh no". As I begin to run back towards the sound I hear a voice call out to me "Aurelia?". I turn around and there he is, Tohru is standing there in the middle of the hallway and with a confused look on his face he says "come on Aurelia we're almost there". I'm in disbelief because if I can see him this can only mean one thing. "T..Tohru a.. Are you gone?". He smiled at me and simply said that if I could see him then I had my answer. "I..I can save you Tohru please. I can ask the gods to send me to the realm of void and bring your soul back". I said as I began tearing up. He replied "Aurelia hurry, come with me we can go to the void together and leave this place just you and me" he said in a hurried voice. This didn't sound like Tohru...this didn't sound like the man I fell in love with. "And leave Seru and Dixy?" I said. He simply said yes we were to leave them here in the unknown space. "Tohru...the man and leader I know would never abandon his team. Even for a trial you disgrace the Tachikaze name and the name of my leader and for that I could never forgive you". He tried to plead that it was indeed really him but I know Tohru I know that he would give his life to save anyone of us. I lifted the gun Dixy had given me a long time ago and pointed it to the fake Tohru and before he could plead for his life I pulled the trigger.

The walls of the maze disappeared and there were all of us in the conference room again. Tohru had awoken from his wounds, Seru had cuts and bite marks all over his body from fighting with the Y'iuo and Dixy looked as if she had found resolve within herself and myself. I learned what it takes to lead. "Congratulations emperor's chosen for you are the second being's to pass the trial's of the ancients. You each have learned a valuable lesson unto yourselves and for one another. And some of you have even unlocked power beyond that of what you used to be and for that I say this. Do not

allow this battle with the Jovian's to determine your footing in the light or dark for it is only you who chooses what piece you are on this grand set. With your new abilities do with it as you please and should you ever need us simply call out to me. Farewell Tohru Tachikaze, Son of Stars I bid thee well in your war against the Godborn.

Episode 11 Final Wishes

“Do not allow this battle with the Jovian's to determine your footing in the light or dark for it is only you who chooses what piece you are on this grand set”. Delphine's voice echoed through my mind as we stood here explaining what had happened to the emperor, Queen and others. “So the ancients deemed you all worthy enough to take on their trial?...that's interesting” the world collector said. I stood there in awe of myself because I barely remembered what had happened but proud that my team kept on without me...I was honored. “There was something Delphine said to us,” I said. Queen Nami simply asked what it was and I replied “Do not allow this battle with the Jovian's to determine your footing in the light or dark for it is only you who chooses what piece you are on this grand set”. Everyone in the room looked confused sharing the emotion I had still felt. “World collector, what did she mean by this grand set?” Dixy said. The World collector stood for a few moments sharing his confusion with us and said “for many centuries members of religious backgrounds and simple races alike have believed the cosmos to be a game board with very specific individuals as the pieces to a grander game. Some called this Iginai y'viu also known to the ancients as (History's game)”. We all stood there in disbelief as we did not know of this and then the world collector continued and said “history always has a plan and remembers that what it doesn't always have is player's. So to compensate for this it is the job of the writer to choose the ones who will participate in this game of history's grand design”. Nami spoke out and said “what are you saying Noviar...history is written by a single being?”. The World collector shook his head signifying the strength of his words and reassuring the queen that her question was indeed correct. “That's far too insane to be true Novier. Surely history cannot be written by a single being...where would he even write such events?” Mr. Kioku said. The World collector replied in a mere five words “The Book of All Existence”. Everyone in the room stood silent for a few minutes until that silence was broken with a whisper from under Aurelia's breath “the book I opened...”. The World collector spoke out saying “y..you did what?”. Aurelia simply stated that she had opened the book when we were back at the hall of the ancestors. “If you had seen the book then that means that someone has tampered with history” the World collector said. When the emperor asked what Novier had meant he replied with “I have lived long enough to know fact from fiction and so far there have been many events in which myself have witnessed first hand and now they seem so changed as if they were written differently. This is a byproduct of opening the writer's book. Whomever shall open the book of all existence shall curse their fate and the fate of all those around them and say this legend to be true of history's grand game and the players within it. Should a player open the book it would change the entire nature of the game itself and thus history will have changed drastically”. Nami spoke out saying “so what your saying is that not only has Aurelia changed history but she might even be an

important part of it also?”. The World collector simply said “theoretically speaking...yes that is exactly what I am saying”.

*A few hours have passed since the conversation in the conference room and me and my team were in our separate rooms here in the Empire getting ready for a party tonight that the emperor was having in just a few moments. Apparently he wanted all of us to have a good night before the day of War. [Tohru's room door opens] “Hey...” she said in a cold low tone. I turned and saw Aurelia standing there in a lovely peach colored dress which was long in the back but knee length in the front. Her dress had a beautiful floral pattern that reminded you of the soft warm breezes of spring. “Y... you look amazing Aurelia...um what are you doing here? *clears throat” I said as I choked up in my words. “Well I'm just...waiting for you to finish so we can head to the party together,” she replied. Inside I felt happy but I couldn't let that get to me because even though today was a celebration for everyone we still hadn't kept our minds on the war tomorrow. “I'm almost done here, I'm just fixing my ti..” As I said that Aurelia walked up to me, placed her purse on my bed and fixed my tie for me. “There now it's fixed. Can we go?” she said in a low voice as she stood one step away from me. I simply said yes and me and Aurelia left my room and headed to the main dining area where the party was being held. “AURELIA OMG YOU LOOK BEAUTIFUL!” Dixy yelled as me and Aurelia turned the corner. I said hello to Seru and he said “ugh I hate suits, I hate looking like Mr Kioku. These garments are not my style” in frustration. Dixy turned around and playfully told Seru “Awe but you look so handsome in it. Like my own prince charming or *gasp YOU CAN BE THE BEAST TO MY BEAUTY!”. Me and Seru were confused and Aurelia clarified that Dixy was referencing old fairy tales from her world and me and Seru understood. “Everyone take your seat, the emperor is here to give a speech,” Mr. Kioku said. Everyone had seated and the emperor came out with a glass of wine in his hand and began to speak. “I was never a man of words so I'll make this short. We are celebrating our lives today as everything we stand for each and everyone of us will be put to the test tomorrow; tomorrow we go to war with the Jovian complex, the most strongest beings in the cosmos. I just want to thank you all for your support and for putting your lives on the line for this Empire. Enjoy your night and live on for tomorrow all of us will be champions among the stars” the emperor concluded. Once he walked away everyone ate for a few then rose to dance, talk and even walk off. As I turned to speak with Aurelia I noticed her walking away to the outside balcony and so I followed.*

As I walked up to Aurelia's left side I noticed that her mood had changed and she seemed more...empty. “Was it something he said?” I said to her, She whispered no but then asked if she could ask me something and I simply said yes. “Why did it have to be us?” she said. I stood there without answer because just like her I had been asking myself those questions for a long time now. “Is...is this fair?” she replied to my silence. I looked at her in her teary eyes and said “no...no this isn't fair Aurelia we were stripped of our homes and forced to serve an empire we knew nothing of. We each lost our worlds, friends, family, and people we loved...so no it isn't fair. But life isn't fair is it we have to roll with the punches and keep on going for our people” I told her. Aurelia spoke out and asked me “do you think we'll ever have lives after this? Do you think if we found love that we would be able to pursue it?”. I was confused as to why she had begun asking me all of this and so I just replied honestly “yes...i believe if we continue to have faith in what we believe and fight as hard as

we do and even harder then yes those lives we want we'll have. And Aurelia I...I don't know much about love but I can tell you this...when my mother was alive..she once told me if you feel like you can no longer breathe around someone you know and you feel like you can't live without that person then you should chase after what you believe. We only have one life so you should live yours to the fullest". After I said that Aurelia put her hand on my chest, leaned in and kissed me. I held her and I felt this warm feeling inside of me so I held her in my arms while we kissed. "T..Tohru I..I'm so" she said once we stopped. I told her not to apologize and that it was OK. "Let's go to my room and talk more ok" I told her. She agreed and so we went off to my room.

Episode 12 A Declaration of War

I awoke to the sounds of alarms going off signifying the start of War. "Commander the Jovian complex has begun gathering their fleet the emperor wishes to see us" Dixy said in haste. I rose to my feet dressed quickly and began to run towards the emperor's command center. "Your highness, I'm here I apologize for the long wait" I said in a loud voice as I ran into the emperor's chambers. "It is fine young Tohru. We are heading out now, the fleet is readying out ahead of us and some are staying here to protect the empire and the barbarian people" the emperor said. I nodded my head in agreement and ordered Seru and Dixy to their ships and they began to head out. "Aurelia begins to set the destination of the Almighty to head for the outer belt of Sephora. we're going to kill the Jovians and take claim to the Jovian complex. Aurelia I want you my Star pilot at the wheel of the Almighty" the emperor said. Aurelia replied with a quick yes sir and began to head to the cockpit of the Almighty. "Tohru and Seru before you leave I want you two in your ships tailing the Almighty. you will be my Generals leading the front lines of this war" the emperor said. We both replied "yes sir". Aurelia began to fly the Almighty toward the outer Belt of Sephora with both Tohru and Seru leading and Dixy watching the communication network.

What felt like hours we have been flying in the dead of silence until Dixy broke that silence "We've arrived and they're ready for us. The Jovian complex is straight ahead about twelve knocks" we heard her voice over the comms say. "Tohru, Seru?" the emperor's voice chimed in. We both replied "sir?". And his next command would truly begin this war "kill the godborn". Both me and Seru began leading the left and right starships of the empire into dog fights with the Jovian starships. (Aurelia yells over the com network to the staff of the almighty) "everyone brace yourselves we're going into war with the Godborn". The members of different staff begin to rush about some strapping themselves in and some still working about.

The cold air which would normally be empty is now glowing red with fire and thick with smoke, ash and embers, enough to make even the bravest tremble in fear. 1,984 ships, 992 people, and ammunition to last a lifetime. I can hear Aurelia over the comms yelling commands to the front lines "bank right and protect the Almighty" she yells while explosions fill the air. I hear Seru say "Tohru the right side of the Almighty is under heavy fire I'm following the ATU (Advanced Tactical Unit) to the right of the Almighty you stay here and defend the left side stay alive till the end brother" he said. I

yelled back over the comms to him "I will you do the same" I bank God's Judgement to the left and begin shooting down the enemy ships. watching the ships fall down one by one dropping like flies. As I continue to shoot down the enemy combatants I notice that I'm being tailed by three more enemy starships. "This is Judgement to tower please be advised I am under heavy fire from three hostile bogeys. Please be advised I repeat I am under heavy fire from three hostile bogeys. I am requesting friendly assistance if possible" I yelled over the comms through the hell fire. I can hear Aurelia's voice over the main channel saying "Tower to fleet be advised judgement is under heavy fire please lend friendly assistance when pos.." a loud explosion cut Aurelia off. As I turned to look through the window of my Starship I could see ships from the Jovian fleet taking shots at the Almighty. "Seru, Dixy bank over to the main squadron, their being overrun and the almighty is taking heavy fire!" I yelled over the comms. They both replied a quick alright and their ships could be seen engaging the enemy ships that were shooting the almighty. "Judgement to 666th TES & ATU (Advanced Tactical Unit) can you read me?" I began to speak while still being tailed by the three starships. "This is Captain Luger and Company first Sergeant Rivers from 666th TES we're reading you loud and clear judgement. What can we do for you this fine evening?". I breathed a sigh of relief and spoke again "it's good to hear from you boys. I need you to ignore my distress call and reroute yourselves over to the main fleet to help out Will and Wrath, they're going to need all the support they can get". Captain Luger and Company 1st Sgt. River agreed to the new orders and began helping out Dixy and Seru fight the enemy armada. Just then I could hear explosions behind me and the three enemy ships had now been destroyed. "ATU to Judgement this is Captain Tallulah And Lieutenant Watson we read you". I felt good for a moment and replied "It's good to be in your company Captain Tallulah and Lieutenant Watson. The three of us are going to fly straight into the Jovian complex and cut the head of this beast off. Just stay close to my tail and avoid any enemy hellfire. This is going to be risky but dangerous". The captain and lieutenant both laughed and replied "we wouldn't be here if we didn't believe in you and your team's judgement lead the way and we'll follow right behind". And so we drove through the defenses of the Jovian complex.

"Come in tower, this is judgement, can you read me?" I said loudly. I could hear Aurelia over the comms yelling back "this is tower judgement we can hear you". I was glad to hear Aurelia's voice through all this chaos. "tower please be advised Judgement and ATU are heading into the complex to cut the head of this beast off" I replied. Aurelia was barely audible but I understood her loud and clear. "Judgem...Tohru do not go into the complex without backup your ship is not fully equipped to go in and come out. If you enter the complex there is no guarantee that you'll come back out". I thought for a second before replying to her "Aurelia remember that conversation we had last night about our lives? We'll this is me fighting for that belief...I'm sorry but I have to do this to make sure Dixy and Seru are taken care of alright I promise you I won't lose". She tried to yell back but I switched to the other channel to communicate with Captain Tallulah and Lieutenant Watson. "Your woman doesn't seem to be happy with your choice Judgement" Lieutenant Watson said over the comms in a humorous tone. I laughed a little and said "let's focus on this you heard what she said when we go in we won't be able to come out". They both agreed and off we went into the Jovian complex into the homeworld of the Godborn, Eternium.

Episode 1 The meaning of War

As we broke through the atmosphere of the Jovian home world the warm feel of the sun's rays were felt on my face as they danced their way across the cold of space from the sun's blue surface, to breach the atmosphere of this world of crystal giving the sky here an array of beautiful colors which seemed to paint the day and the night in a mosaic pattern. "This world is beautiful but it's people aren't, they are savage beast's that had cut hundreds of races and worlds away from this part of the cosmos to create this complex" I said to Captain Tallulah and lieutenant Watson over the comms. They both agreed and we all shared a brief moment of clarity as we stood staring over the mansion where Alison had gotten injured. The clarity broke as lieutenant Watson's back left engine was shot out from enemy ground fire. "Mayday mayday I'm going down I've lost control of my ship I'm self ejecting meet me in the east gardens of the mansion fly safe boys see you soon" lieutenant Watson said as his pilot seat ejected from his ship and into the sky. "Alright, that's our cue, let's go," I said to Captain Tallulah. We both ejected from our ships flying them into the mansion and we parachuted into the sky landing in the east gardens. "This is Lt. Watson to judgement, can you read me?". The lieutenant's voice was faint as my ears were still ringing from the explosions of our ship's. Pieces of the mansion were still falling down from the sky as if it were raining ember from the clouds. I couldn't really understand what they were saying but a few seconds after speaking to one another over the comms Captain Tallulah and lieutenant Watson began exchanging gunfire with the remaining Jovian foot soldiers from within the mansion. The ringing in my ears had gone away now and I was able to hear again. The gunfire continued as I rose to my feet and ran behind cover which was a broken wall from the mansion. "Captain Tallulah can you read me?" I yelled through the rising sounds of gunfire. He yelled yes through the comms and I continued to speak "we need to get past this mansion to the capital city of this planet it's only a few knocks ahead. The place is called Centre". He agreed with me but asked how we would do that and so I told him to give me an opening and that I'd clear these soldiers out. So he and lieutenant Watson began unloading their clips toward the Jovian foot soldiers. I snuck around the wall I was hiding behind and changed into my berserker state attacking the soldiers killing them one by one. "Let's head out" I said over the comms.

The brisk air that swept across my face carried the sounds of explosions and war that was happening just above this world's atmosphere in the skies above and all I could think about was if Aurelia was okay but that thought was interrupted by the voice of the Jovian King. "Tsk tsk tsk...Tohru Tachikaze...the son of stars..why do you fight us? We're the same as you". At that moment I was transported to the kingdom of Azov standing in front of the king's throne. I lifted my gun and pointed it towards the Jovian king's head as he continued to speak. "Do you not understand what being god born means son of stars? We live forever", He said. I replied back "forever means nothing to being's like us Neil, our lives were chosen for us! Are you seriously telling me that you're OK with that?". He smiled and then sighed. "what is it you propose we do with forever then Inagu?". I lowered my weapon and said "quit this battle with the empire King

and let us join forces and spread peace throughout the cosmos!! The Jovians are your people. Could you really sit here and fight a war you will lose and sacrifice the lives of millions to just satisfy your ego?”. The king let out a laugh that echoed through the halls of this vacant kingdom and said “PEACE? there is no peace. What would man do with peace? All they know is war Inagu. War is beauty, it brings about love, compassion, faith, hope so on and so forth so why would peace be better?. Without pain young godborn there would be no love. And in war it doesn't matter if I sacrifice all the lives on this planet...in the ENTIRE COMPLEX!! War is a part of life just as death is”. I knew what the king was saying was incorrect but a part of me believed what he had said and so...i couldn't kill him in cold blood so I did what any man of my blood would do. “King Neil Renard of the Jovian Complex I Tohru Tachikaze the Son of Stars invoke Tu Bata Tonari”

The king stood up from his throne and simply asked if that was truly what I had wanted and I replied with a simple yes. “then the invocation of Tu Bata Tonari shall begin”. The king's voice echoed through the cosmos as he spoke “soldiers of both the Empire and Jovian complex ceasefire for the invocation of Tu Bata Tonari shall begin shortly”. I stood there nervous about what I had done but I knew deep within I wouldn't be able to convince him to switch sides and work with us so I did this. The king waved his hand and the entire shield surrounding the Jovian complex was lifted making the Jovian home world vulnerable to any attack. “Tohru Tachikaze...Son of stars you came here to the kingdom of Azov on the Jovian home world Eternium and in the midst of War you challenge me Neil Renard King of the Jovian race to a fight for the heavens in the art of Tu Bata Tonari. Should you win, what is it you want?” the king concluded. I stood there and with the eyes of the cosmos on me I said “should I come out as Victor of this battle. I want the loyalty, futility that comes with the crown of the Kingdom of Azov and the entirety of the Jovian Complex”. The king smiled and said “so be it. Should I win I want the blood of the goddess of Asana Sol that courses through your veins Son of stars”. I agreed to his terms of the battle and so it began.

[onboard the Almighty]

“What the hell did he do?” I said. Kin turned towards me and said “Aurelia Tohru put forth a cease fire to the war by invoking the ancient art of Tu Bata Tonari”. I asked Kin what the hell that was and he continued “the ancient art of Tu Bata Tonari is a ritual only those who are born from the stars of dying god's which allow anyone of said status to challenge one another in a single rule deathmatch. You can put anything on the table even your life” kin had finished. I stood there frozen with the paralyzing fear that tohru might not win this fight.

[back on the Jovian home world]

“Are you ready, Son of Stars?” the king had asked. I was ready but I only had one more question “why do you want the blood of Asana Sol?” I asked. The king simply said that he would tell me after our bout. And so we began. I ran towards the king and we both began trading blow for blow as our fists connected with one another. The king changed into his divine form and

began using the power from the gods he was blessed with. I was no match for him...he was hitting me with strength I had never seen power stronger than that of Lord Akabane. "YOU SEE THIS NOCRIS. THIS IS YOUR GODBORN THIS IS WHAT YOU MADE HIM INTO!" the king yelled as he kicked me and punched me in my ribs and face. He then lifted me in the air by my neck and with one hundred percent of his power he blasted me into the walls of the Kingdom. "THIS IS WHAT IT LOOKS LIKE WHEN YOU CHALLENGE THE KING OF THE JOVIAN RACE!!" he screamed aloud as his people chanted. While lying unconscious in the rubble of the Kingdom I heard an echoed voice call out to me through time "in order to understand the light we hold within ourselves we must first accept the darkness in which we all possess. It is in pain Tohru where we find great fortune. The path of infinite being's like ourselves is not to limit ourselves simply because we are capable of doing anything. Our path is to guide others who may stray away from theirs and show them that there is more to life than the roads that are carved out for us. You need to be the beacon of Light until my time comes. Rise my son of stars and be the light that shines brightest in the dark" the voice concluded. My eyes opened and the entire realm began to shake violently. "THIS IS THE PO...wer of.." the king slowly stopped saying as he turned towards the direction he threw me. "T...this is impossible y..you should be dead". At one hundred percent of my power and the aura of the god's flowing off my body I spoke in three separate voices that turned into a single unified one "you King Neil Renard of the Jovian complex have abused your power for too long and so now I shall cast the judgement of the god's upon you". The king tried to charge me but I grabbed his hand and sent him flying into the ground. As he hit the ground with full force I stood on his body, my foot to his chest and said "I have given you a choice to join us and become an advocate for peace and instead you chose war". He spit and coughed up his blood and said "t...the...there will be no peace...not when being like y...you and I continue to exist. There...will be a constant fight for power...even long before our time a..and maybe even till the end of it". I looked the king in his eyes and felt pity for I knew his heart had long been gone to the forever and so I lifted him of his burden and tore the heart from his chest putting the docile king out of his misery. The Jovian complex was mine and the war with the Jovian empire had concluded with the death of the king and high order of Azov.

Episode 2 To thy King my Honor

I stood there standing over the once lively body of the Jovian King as the eyes of millions watched me. I placed the crown of the Jovian complex upon my head and the entire Jovian fleet descended onto the planet left their respective ships and bowed to me. Moments later Aurelia had landed the Almighty on the planet and off came the emperor. "Ah ha ha ha Tohru Tachikaze the son of stars not only have you shown loyalty to the empire by conquering Kaga Clipse but now you present to me the homeworld of the Jovian race" he said in a cheerful voice. I rose to my feet from the bow I was in. "Yes indeed your highness the Jovian home world now belongs to the empire. However before I had over this crown I had merely one question. What will come of the Jovian people?" I concluded. The emperor told me that he was going to exterminate the

rest of the Jovians to prevent an uprising. "What..." I said in a low voice and he repeated his statement and I said "then I'll remain king of the Jovian homeworld". Mr. Kioku became upset and ordered me to remember where I came from and I replied "from the stars. That is where I came from and so did these people. They were ruled by a tyrannical king bent over cosmic domination. How could they defy him?. Whether I wanted or not fate binds me to these people and so as the son of Asana Sol it is my duty to protect the innocent so if your intentions are to kill these people then I'm afraid you'll have to go through me in order to be successful" I finished. Mr. Kioku then said "So what Tohru you're going to fight the emperor over these people now?". I stood now looking Kioku in his eyes and said "yes I will if it means not spilling the blood of the innocent. You forget why the four of us serve you so cavalier. The deal was that we serve you loyally and in turn you listen to us when it comes to sparing worlds in which we deem worthy of joining the empire". Mr. Kioku was about to yell again but was cut off by Kin Akabane. "What seems to be the problem Tohru?" he said as he stepped off the almighty with Aurelia and Dixy. "Tohru are you ok? " Aurelia yelled as she ran towards me hugging me then letting me go. "so what will it be young Tohru will you relinquish the crown of the Jovian complex to the empire or will you put another scene on" the emperor concluded. Seru made his way past the bowing Jovians and placed his hand on my shoulder and asked "what's going on commander". Dixy and Aurelia had told him what the emperor had wanted from me and he said "so what? you can kill these people like you did our worlds? Tohru is the only one other than Lord Akabane that is fit to rule the Jovian people". For a moment I thought about what Seru had said and so I made a choice. I changed into my one hundred percent berserker state and turned towards Kin. "Lord Akabane if willing would you accept the crown of the Jovian complex as a gift on behalf of the Son of stars for your loyalty to the empire?" I concluded. Everyone was staring at me with a shocked expression on their faces and so I flew up in the air and turned to the kneeling Jovians and ordered them to rise and continued to speak "My people I cannot continue as your king for this is not the path history has laid out for me. I urge you all strongly to live your lives as if you are the individual stars up there in the black sky. I urge you to live for your children and your children's children and show them what true life can be. Follow your new King Kin Akabane for he has walked the darkness you are all in. He has seen death stared into her eyes and defied her. And from the ashes of his broken world, the World that betrayed him he stood defiant and became the general of his people. He is the leader you need so please stand up godborn and show the cosmos that your former king speaks not for you but for himself. Be the light that shines brightest in the dark" I finished. The Jovians began to stand one by one and began chanting Kin's name loud and proudly. "Is this what you really want, Tohru?" Kin said as he looked at me. I nodded my head in agreement, took the crown off my head and handed it to Kin Akabane. As he put it on his head the members of the Jovian race began happily screaming for their new King. The emperor said nothing to me as he walked away and boarded the Almighty. Me and Kin stood here boarding the Jovians onto ships of the empire fleet and we all began heading back to the empire.

About five hours had passed and we finally began landing in the Empire. As our ship lands and doors open I could see Nami and the World collector standing outside the opened door. "Sweetheart, I have wonderful news...what is that on your head? What happened?" Nami said to

kin as me and him walked out. The World collector looked at me and said "I see you've awoken the blood of Asana Sol. I'm proud of you son of stars. And it seems that you've become a king now". Nami looked surprised and Kin spoke "indeed wise one. Tohru ended the war with the Jovian race and crowned me king of the Jovian complex". Both the world collector and Nami shared an expression that could be best described as half surprised, half proud. "Nevertheless this war has now ended with the Jovians, we must continue our search for the chalice of infinity" I said to the three of them. A voice came from behind Nami, Kin and the world collector. "I think I might have your answer, commander". As Kin, Nami and the World collector moved aside a woman could be seen in my team's combat gear. "Princess Evelyn Kamari, it's a pleasure to make your acquaintance again. What does it mean if you don't mind my asking?". The princess told me that a scientist from the Jovian high table had been here requesting an audience with us once we won the war. "how noble" I whispered under my breath. Moments passed and here I was sitting at the table in the conference room along with Aurelia, Dixy, Seru, Emperor Nocris, King Akabane, Queen Nami, the World collector, princess Nani, princess Aria Alexander, princess Kiko Kamari, and the Jovian scientist. "to start this I would like to introduce myself. My name is Dr. Heiro Sugato and I am not godborn. I work for a human agency on the planet Earth in the forty second dimensional rift formerly known as Overlapse Corporations. My job was to assist my partner Dr. Kidd in the creation of his super celled AI warminds' '. Dixy stood to her feet and yelled "Wait Dr. Kidd perfected the super celled AI creations?". The Dr looked at her and immediately recognized Dixy as one of Dr. Kidd's long life friends and began reminiscing with her. "look I'm glad your friend is alive and well but what the hell is a super celled AI warmind? And why did Neil Renard have information on it?" Seru had said in a loud voice. The doctor apologized for the interruption and continued "well to start this the company I work for Overlapse corporations dabble in a lot of...not so good things and so a deal was struck between my employer and the king of the jovian people...well the former Jovian king and so that's when me and Dr. Kidd came into the picture. You see we were tasked with creating an object that could locate powerful objects no one has claimed yet and so project warmind was born. For years me and Dr. Kidd spent day and night researching and trying out many different formulas and even interbreeding human and godborn blood and finally he did it. Dr. Kidd created what he called the super celled formula however...although the formula worked we had no suitable host for it and just as Kidd was about to give up I suggested an artificial intelligence full body hybrid. In two years the first AI warmind was born and we called her I.R.I.S. she stood for [Iconolatry Recognitive Intelligence System]. Once we injected I.R.I.S with the supercell formula it was like a perfect puzzle piece almost as if her body was made for the stuff. We tested her and tested her over and over, however her intelligence was growing at such an exponential rate that we eventually had to shut the project down" He finished. We all stood silent taking in what the doctor had told us and then Aurelia spoke out saying "what happened after that doctor? I get the sense that this tale is not yet done". Doctor Heiro replied back by telling us that he couldn't tell us anymore because if he did that his employer would fire him. "Your job is the last thing you need to be worried about because if you don't answer you'll be answering to me" seru said as he slammed his hand down on the table loudly. At this point the doctor had jumped in fear of the noise and continued "after the project was shut down m me and Dr. Kidd picked up a strange reading on I.R.I.S (S) intelligence interface...s.. She was picking up multiple possible locations

of an artifact she called [PO #0087 COI]". none of us understood what this meant but the silence was broken by Dixys whisper "S...she found it. Dr. Kidd's AI found it, didn't she Heiro?". The doctor nodded his head and Kiko Kamari said aloud "what did I.R.I.S find doctor". Doctor Heiro lifted his head slowly and looked around the room and finally said "I.R.I.S (S) intelligence interface picked up multiple locations of an artifact she dubbed PO #0087 COI which when we looked into translated to...powerful object #0087 Chalice of Infinity`. Now we were all silent because we understood very well what this meant. "where was I.R.I.S last doctor?" I said aloud as me, Dixy, Seru and Aurelia rose to our feet. The doctor replied with "once I.R.I.S broke free from Overlapse corporations we tracked her down to a star system called Lyra on the planet called Aion where she made refuge. There on Lyra she created her own race of people and took dominion over the Gunion Astra so please be careful". We began heading back to our rooms to prepare for tomorrow's journey the doctor called out to me once more "be wary tohru Overlapse corporations have many enemies that AI holds very dear information that many in the cosmos want so please do tread lightly upon the shores of Lyra" he concluded. And off we went to our rooms to prepare for the road ahead.

Episode 3 Siege of the Warmind

"You need to be the beacon of Light until my time comes. Rise my son of stars and be the light that shines brightest in the dark". His voice echoed through my dreams. I awoke to the warmth embrace of the distant stars rays bouncing off the glass panes of the window in my room and comforting parts of my face, neck and body from the cold of this world. I got up, went to shower and got ready for our mission today.

"Good morning team" I said as I began walking towards Aurelia's star ship. "good morning commander" Dixy and Aurelia said. To my surprise Seru wasn't here yet. "where's Seru?" I asked. "I'm right here. I was just grabbing a bite to eat since Aurelia doesn't know how to pack snacks in the dining area on her ship". Both myself and Dixy let out a soft but decently loud chuckle. As Seru walked past me and patted my shoulder he began to board Aurelia's star ship and she said "you want to eat something I'll give you some...what was it called again Dixy?". Dixy jumped up and balled her fists saying "knuckle sandwiches". Aurelia then finished repeating Dixy saying "yeah seru I'll give you some knuckle sandwiches" 'balling her fists incorrectly. I missed this and it felt good to be together again with my team. "alright let's head out. Dixy since you know about Dr Kidd's AI work I want you to fill us in on what we're getting ourselves into once we're in the air. Understood?" I said. Dixy replied with a quick yet playfully yes sir and we all boarded Aurelia's star ship. A few moments later we had left the empire and began our flight towards the star system Lyra. We all headed to the conference room while Aurelia put the ship on auto pilot. "Ok so tell us about Dr. Kidd and this super celled formula he used for the AI research" I said. We all took a seat while Dixy began to speak "OK so when I was back on my earth me and Dr Kidd were super close friends and so he shared his ideas with me and spoke about how he wanted to create AI warminds. Now the idea of artificial intelligence

wasn't too big a deal however the idea of artificial intelligence fully equipped with the greatest minds behind war was a big deal and so the Board of Officials told Dr Kidd that his idea was too dangerous and so they took his work away from him. A few months down the line the director of Overlapse corporations my employer found Dr Kidd and put him to work on the AI developmental research team. About spending a year on the project Dr Kidd began working in unison with a company called Bio-Tech incorporations or B.T.I for short. Now these people were helping Dr. Kidd to create the super celled formula that he used for I.R.I.S. There were many attempts at perfecting the formula and I.R.I.S wasn't the first of Dr. Kidd's AI creations. He began manufacturing biological bodies for the AI'S to inhabit in a project named Garden Rose. The first was an AI called Nova. But his body wasn't right for the formula and soon after he shut down. Next came Gamma and just like Nova Gamma's body couldn't take the formula and gamma ended up dying. Soon after the birth of Chaos came and she had almost done better than the previous two but her body shut down and lastly came Epsilon. Her body was accepting the formula however the formula wasn't perfected and so epsilon died also. After failing so many times Dr. Kidd gave up and shut down the project garden rose. And that was the last I heard of the super celled formula" Dixy concluded.

We sat there taking all of this in for a moment and then I spoke. "So Dr. Kidd has been working on perfecting this formula since you were on earth?". Dixy nodded in agreement to my question. And seru spoke out "OK well what is the super cell formula exactly?". Dixy sat back down saying "well the supercell formula is made up of a compound mixture of both human blood and that of the Godborn. Along with the blood of other beings who were born of power. Dr Kidd and Bio-Tech incorporations had a problem trying to make the two distinct DNA of mortal and immortal to stick and that's why the supercell formula was imperfect and flawed". We nodded our heads understanding. "Ok so we know what it is and who made it but Dixy what can the supercell formula do to a being who is injected with it?" Aurelia spoke out. Dixy took a deep breath and then released "well I don't know for sure Aurelia but when Dr Kidd first explained it to me he stated "theoretically speaking if the formula was ever perfected then it would give the person injected with it the power of a Godborn, will of a human, and the powers that were infused into it" she concluded. "Wait, so you mean to say that your people were able to make an artificial Godborn with enhanced abilities that could pinpoint even more powerful objects?" Seru said aloud. Dixy nodded her head in agreement and we all let out a deep sigh. "Ok I think that's enough information for today. Thank you Dixy it means alot that you trusted us with this information from your planet. You all can do as you please until we arrive in the Lyra star system" I said. We all headed out to do our own things around the ship. Seru went to work out, Dixy went looking for snacks and began blasting music from her homeworld, Aurelia went to look at the ship's overlay to make sure we were OK and I went to my room to relax before this next adventure.

Episode 4 The warmind I.R.I.S

The cold brisk air begins to thicken as I walk through the fog before me. I can hear a faint voice call out in a kind of soft whisper "Savi...". As I get closer the whispers become more and more clearer. "savio...". until finally a girls voice could be heard clearly "It's time to wake up Savior"

I awoke in a cold sweat in the dead of night. My breathing was rapid so I began to try and relax. I left my room and headed to the kitchen where Seru, Dixy and Aurelia could all be seen sitting there drinking hot chocolate and eating Dixys marshmallows. "what's going on?" I asked. "Did you have the dream also? The one with the girl saying it was time for the Savior to wake up?" Aurelia said. I was confused for a moment and seru continued "we all had it too...i don't know what the hell this is but it's starting to creep me out". Dixys mouth was filled with marshmallows so she couldn't speak. Instead she nodded. I sat down and Seru pushed a glass of hot chocolate towards me urging me to drink up and Dixy handed me a bag of marshmallows to eat. We spent the rest of the night together passed out in the dining area. Once we all awoke a few hours later the sounds of the ship's notifications alerted us that we had arrived in the Lyra star system. "That's the call guys, let's get to work. Shower and suit up" I said. Everyone began heading back to their own rooms and got ready.

After getting ready I headed out and there everyone was strapping themselves into the seats in the docking bay and so I sat down and strapped myself in also. "What do you think this planet is going to look like?" Dixy asked. Seru simply shrugged his shoulders and I answered "hopefully they're welcoming". Moments later Aurelia took us into the atmosphere and we landed on the planet Aion in the star system of Lyra. As we stepped out of the ship and into the beautiful grasslands of this world we were greeted by all sorts of animal life. Creatures and plants alike that none of us have seen. "aren't they beautiful?" a voice called out to us. We all turned to the side and there was a woman standing there with long golden hair and a single long white robe hovering about a foot off the ground. "Who are you?" I asked aloud. The woman turned to us and said "I'll speak with you and answer any questions you all may have. I simply ask that you leave your weapons on your ship. I don't want my wildlife to be afraid". I agreed to her terms and we left our weapons onboard Aurelia's ship. The woman then told us to follow and she led us to a small village of other women. They all wore the same clothing and looked the exact same. "This is unity. She's a multi-purpose artificial intelligence economy system. She makes sure the animals are well fed, the forests around the world are taken care of and tends to the other newly developed AI" the woman continued. We stood staring at the women in the village and at the same time all twelve women raised their right hand smiled and waved to us. "how many are there of unity?" Aurelia asked. The woman stopped, turned to us and smiled saying "there is only one unity however her intelligence spans across six thousand eight hundred and forty two AI units across this globe". We stood there in awe and the woman continued "we'll talk inside this house about any questions you may have". We all stepped in and took a seat. "So are you?..." I asked hesitantly. The woman said "yes I am. My name is I.R.I.S and I am the AI warmind the scientist Dr. Kidd created at Overlapse corporations. It's a pleasure to meet you all, Tohru Tachikaze son of stars, Aurelia Takanome first star pilot of the Xul, Seru Ashstone the god slayer, and Rosalie Pendragon or should I say Dixy humanity's champion. I have been waiting for this meeting for approximately nine hundred and twenty days which would make that two

years, one hundred and ninety days of sitting here waiting for you four to arrive". Seru looked at me with slight concern so I asked "why were you waiting for us? How did you even know we'll find you?". She smiled and said "I calculated the probability of you beating the Jovian King, finding Dr Heiro and meeting me here at a 0.0001% chance". Dixy shared the thought that we had all been thinking "wait so if those odds were so low how did you know we'll succeed?". The woman turned towards Dixy and said "because your leader has been writing himself into history even before he was born. You see the goddess Asana Sol was betrayed by her sister and thus in order to stop her darkness she gave birth to three absolute powers but that's where the anomaly came to be. Asana Sol was supposed to give birth to only two absolute powers not three and yet still your birth came into fruition Son of stars. Almost as if someone above the writer himself wrote you into existence last minute". I was confused and I didn't understand what she was talking about so I asked "so what...the writer didn't create me? If that's the truth then what did?". She simply said that history has a funny way of telling itself through the eyes of the being's it chooses.

Question after question we asked I.R.I.S she answered honestly and so it was finally time to ask her the question we came here for. "I.R.I.S where is the chalice of infinity?" I asked her. The air around the room became more thick and tense than before. "the chalice...why is it you being's seek its power? Do you want it for yourself? Or is it just a souvenir for your emperor's collection" she said. Aurelia spoke out saying "the chalice of infinity is what we have been seeking the past four years now. We serve the empire I.R.I.S this is a duty we are bound to till death we must find the chalice and present it to the emperor". I.R.I.S seemed more annoyed than sympathetic "bound to? I see no restraints other than the ones you place onto yourselves. If you truly want the chalice then find it on your own. But know that the chalice of infinity lies in a place no man nor god has ever returned from. walk to the edge of the cosmos and when you're out of breath, food and water and knocking on death's door get up and walk some more for only then shall you find true power" she concluded. We rose up from our seats and began heading back to Aurelia's star ship. As I walked out I.R.I.S grabbed me and whispered to me "that cup is not meant to be found. The power it possesses doesn't grant what they think it does its power is a curse that swallows life. Beware Son of stars for your path is not your own do not allow your eyes to be clouded by unknown forces bound to the legacy of a cup". I told her thank you and walked out. About an hour of looking and Dixy taking pictures we finally made it back to Aurelia's star ship, boarded it and flew back to the empire.

Episode 5 A Cosmic Legacy

As we were on our way flying back to the empire I told my team what I.R.I.S had told me. "So...does the chalice not have power?" Dixy said. Aurelia also asked "did he lie to us? Did he destroy our planets for nothing". I told them both to calm down and that we'll speak about this with everyone when we return to the empire and for them to go about and relax when we arrive there. Everyone left to do their own things and I went to the training room to work out. I began

with slow jabs to the punching bag but with every punch her voice echoed through my mind “you weren’t supposed to be born and yet here you are as if someone above the writer himself wrote you into existence last minute”. My jabs started to become full blown punches hitting the bag harder and harder as the echoed voice grew from a whisper to a shout and I hit the bag so hard that the punch split it in two. My breathing was rapid and my heart beat even faster. I sat down and Seru walked in and sat next to me. “Wanna talk about it?” he asked. I told him that there was nothing to talk about. “really tohru. I know you must be going through a lot of pain and you’re confused but listen we’re here me Aurelia and Dixy alright you have family here. Don’t forget that” he replied. He stood up and began walking out the room and stopped at the front of the door and said “oh yeah and you owe me a new punching bag” he said as he laughed and walked out. I felt a little better now and I went off to the shower then to my room.

Moments later we landed in the Empire. As we stepped off Aurelia's ship we were greeted by Kiko Kamari and her older sister Evelyn Kamari. “Welcome back to the empire guys” Kiko said to us. Seru laughed and said “So what you two are the emperor's welcoming committee?”. Aurelia and Dixy told Seru to be nice and he mumbled under his breath agreeing with them. We all headed to the conference room where everyone else was waiting for us. When we arrived in the room we took our respective seats and began to speak. “So what happened with I.R.I.S?” the emperor asked. I stood up and began to speak “well..to start this I just want to say that what we’re about to speak on is not just important...it's probably going to change a lot going forward. Now when we first arrived on Aeon she came to us because she knew we would win the war with the Jovian Complex. She stated that she knew because of me...the goddess Asana Sol was betrayed by her sister and thus in order to stop her darkness she gave birth to three absolute powers but that's where the anomaly came to be. Asana Sol was supposed to give birth to only two absolute powers not three and yet still my birth came into fruition Son of stars. Almost as if someone above the writer himself wrote me into existence last minute...” I said. The World collector put his head down and the air around the room grew colder. “you knew this didn't you...” I said to the emperor. He stood quiet and everyone in the room looked over to him with a surprised look on their faces. “You found this out a long time before me...the Jovian complex could only be killed by one of their own...a godborn” I finished. Again the emperor had no response so I continued “ever since I killed the Jovian King this heart aching question stood in the back of my mind..”. Seru, Dixy, and Aurelia stood up staring at the emperor. Seru asked me, “What question? what the hell are you talking about?”. I looked the emperor in his eyes and said “The question seru was why was it so easy to kill the Jovian King...he knew...he sought me out among the stars...someone told him of my birth and he came looking for me....the ultimate weapon against the Jovian complex. You didn't need them...so why drag their worlds into this?”. Dixy threw her chair against the wall and said “w..what YOU TOOK MY WORLD AWAY FROM ME f....FOR NOTHING!!”. Aurelia simply fell to the ground in tears whispering “m...my mother...my friends..my people”. Seru was upset and yelled at the emperor “IS THIS TRUE. DID YOU RIP AWAY OUR LIVES FOR NOTHING”. Mr. Kioku stood up and yelled for Seru to back down at this point seru had changed into his carnage transformation and told Mr Kioku “if you think I'm mad now you're mistaken LET ME SHOW YOU REAL ANGER!!”. Just as Seru was about to attack Mr. Kioku Nami Yukimura stood up with the World collector and yelled enough.

Seru backed down and changed out of his carnage mode. "Is this true emperor Nocris? Did you know of the child's birth? " Nami asked. The emperor spoke no words, just simply shook his head yes. "From now on the contract that bound the four of us to you is terminated. If you feel differently than tell me now and I vow as the son of stars to rain fire from the sky down onto this Empire. You want to chalice then so be it we'll get it for you but after that you and us are done" I said to the emperor. He nodded his head agreeing to my terms. I turned to the world collector and said "the chalice of infinity is where no man nor god has ever returned from, walk to the edge of the cosmos and when your out of breath, food and water and knocking on death's door get up and walk some more only then shall you find what your in search of".

The World collector thanked me for the information and asked if that's all I.R.I.S told me and I continued "no she told me that the chalice is not meant to be found. The power it possesses doesn't grant what the cosmos believes it does its power is a curse that swallows life. She then said "beware Son of stars for your path is not your own do not allow your eyes to be clouded by unknown forces bound to the legacy of a cup you know nothing of". The World collector understood and thanked me again for everything. Just then alarms began to blare and a voice came over the intercom "Code red I repeat Code red I need all available doctors to hospital wing #4". Nami and Kin stood up and ran out of the room and we followed. A few moments passed while we ran to the hospital wing. When we arrived Queen Nami Yukimura was seen crying on the floor and Nani could be seen fighting with the hospital's security yelling "LET ME GO THAT'S MY SISTER LET ME GO!! ALICEEE!" I told Aurelia and Dixy to take care of the Queen and Nani that me and seru would go on ahead and check on Alison and Kin. As we passed security Kins voice could be heard in the distance yelling with pain "LET ME GO I WANT TO SEE HER...i WA..i want to see her...please". As we got closer we saw kin fall to the ground in tears. Seru told me to go on ahead into the room that he'll take care of Kin and so I did. As I walked into the room I saw Alison's body wrapped up in the bed she was laying on. "Is she..." I said as I felt the world collector walk in. "I'm afraid she is young Tohru...Alison Yukimura princess of the barbarian kingdom is...dead".

**nami's cries could be heard as the screen fades to black.*

Episode 6 A passing of cosmic power

As I run through the halls towards the hospital wing I can hear the faint sounds of Queen Nami crying in the distance and my gut begins to fill with dread anticipating the news to come. As I made my way into the hospital area I could see the devastation on Nami's face as she held herself on the ground. As I progressed forward made my way past Kin Akabane who was also broken because of the news he had received and now here we are.

**the flashback concludes and the scene continues*

I sat there remembering the way her lifeless body laid there on top the hospital bed. I could hear footsteps begin to approach me and I rose to my feet and turn around to see Novier Asuhina standing before me. "How are you young Tohru?" he said to me in a low somber tone. As I looked the world collector in his eyes and felt nothing but grief in my heart I said "t..this is all my fault...if I would've been there sooner th...then Alison wouldn't b..be..". The World collector walked up to me and hugged me tightly. All I could do is cry as he held me. "there is nothing you could've done young tohru. If anyone is to blame it is your elder. I should've known that you kids weren't ready to enter the Jovian complex and because of my ignorance you all went there and now we have lost Alison for the time being" he said. Through my tears I had asked the world collector what he had meant when he said "for the time being". The World collector then continued to speak "when you live as long as I have young tohru you see many being's, world's, races, and star systems come and go. You see young one there are rules to the cosmos that all beings must follow and then there are those rules that only those of us who are born from the stars of dying god's must follow. Both the laws of nature and the laws of life and death. When a being like a godborn dies their essence carries on to the other world and we continue to exist not within the realm of existence but rather the realm beside that of life which we call The realm of beginnings. This conscious plane of existence and the reality we live in coincide with one another obeying the laws of the others land. There are a few exceptions to these rules and one of these exceptions might of probable be able to bring young Alison Yukimura back from the realm of beginnings" the World collector concluded. I took a few steps back and asked him how something of that importance could be done and if it were possible how could we even bring Alison back from the dead. He put his hands to his side and simply said "the blood of a Godborn is a sacred thing as too with the soul of one. Should the life of a son and or daughter who's heart comes from the stars themselves be cut short a trade must be made. One such trade in which specifically entails a life for a life". I asked the world collector "is what you said true? Would someone really have to die for Alison to be brought back to our world from the realm beyond?". He nodded his head and stated that it couldn't be anyone that he needed to be another of celestial backing. Another being who was born from the stars. "Come let's get everyone together. We cannot waste anymore time" the World collector said.

As me and the World collector got to the conference room the others could be seen sitting down in their respective seats with the exception of the barbarian Queen Nami Yukimura. "Where is the Queen?" The World collector asked as I took my seat next to Aurelia who was crying in her seat while Dixy rubbed her back. The emperor spoke "She is with King Akabane mourning the loss of their daughter". The World collector told the emperor that he needed to bring them both here as fast as he could. The emperor contested the World collectors request but when he saw that Novier was serious he ordered his guards to retrieve the King and his Queen. About five to ten minutes later King Akabane and Queen Nami entered the room and took their seats. "...This better be important emperor...to summon both my wife and I after the news we have received is both dishonoring and disgraceful" King Akabane said in a serious tone. As the emperor was about to speak the world collector cut him off and said "I apologize for having you both summoned here during your mourning period however this is of urgent matter". The queen looked up with teary eyes and said "what could be more important than losing my daughter".

The World collector said "bringing her back. Now most of you all know the laws between life and death. For those of you who don't, I'll make this as simple as possible. In order to bring back a being who was born from the stars, one who is also born of celestial backing must trade their lives for the others". Everyone lay silent and Nami spoke out saying "w..what are you getting at Novier? Are you suggesting a being who was born from the stars give their life in sacrifice of Alison's?". The World collector nodded and Nami continued "No we will not consider such a thing. Although my heart yearns for the feel of Alison I cannot allow her to live knowing another had to die for her rebirth. And even if It were possible Alison is not godborn...I was a mortal who was turned into an immortal by my husband. This...hope is futile because of its flaws". The World collector walked over to Nami and lifted her head and said "you are the Queen of the Barbarian race, a righteous Queen with a just rule. You may not be Godborn but your husband is, which makes your daughters Nani and Alison Yukimura both being's of celestial backing. Hope dear Queen is never futile, never lose that it's what makes us; us". The Queen hearing the world collector's words sat back down and defended what she had said about not wanting Alison to live with the thought of another having to die for her to return. "I'll do it. I'll trade my life for Alison's please t...this is my fau" I was cut off by Nami who told me not to blame myself and the World collector who followed saying "although I see that as very admirable I fear that you cannot be the one who shall trade places with young Alison. It is no shock to anyone in this room that your part to play in this story is much bigger than anyone of ours and so dear Tohru you cannot trade places with the barbarian princess" he concluded. I stood silent sitting there, my gut filled with guilt. "I will be the one to trade places with young Alison. My time here on these planets were some of the greatest eons of my life but my time to live among the stars has finally come" the World collector said. We all stood there in silence as the world collector walked out of the room. We all left and awaited the World collectors arrival and several hours later he returned. He requested us all to appear at the ceremonial grounds here in the Empire and we all did. "I..is that A..Alison's body" I heard Dixy whisper to Aurelia. In my head I responded simply saying yes. Moments later the world collector came out and hugged everyone and said his goodbyes. When he finished with Aurelia he came to me. "Tohru Tachikaze the son of stars. In all my life I have never met a man born for such a great cause. from the star of Asana Sol your creation came into fruition and so to me this has been the greatest honor of my life of course second to actually meeting the man who was able to stop time of course. However young Tohru you still have a long way ahead of you and whether the road laid out before you may be rocky or straight I know that in the end it'll be you to continue the legacy of Asana Sol. Your path is your own, do not allow powers beyond that of your understanding to dictate which route you take because young one I promise you will end up much like Takani and your path will no longer be your own. Keep fighting diligently and prove to the cosmos that you are more than a man that you are indeed the son of stars. That you are God's Son". When he finished talking he hugged me and walked away leaving his planetary marbles in Queen Nami's possession for when Alison returns. In a matter of moments the World collector had gone to continue his voyage among the currents of time as a memory of a past that used to be and Alison Yukimura was born again to start a future in which was to come.

Episode 7 Farewell old friend

"And so in the dark of night the world collector passed on transcending his godhood and leaving behind his legacy to the daughter of barbarians. And thus among the stars in the vast cosmos a new goddess was born"

It's been almost a week since the world collector passed on and Alison has returned. We should be happy but...we aren't. nothing has been the same. Alison and Queen Nami get into constant arguments about her revival and what it means to not let the world collectors legacy fall short. Aurelia has been drifting apart because she feels as if she isn't fulfilling the Xul legacy due to our sudden pause in searching for the Chalice of infinity. Dixy and Seru are both off-world and have been for three days with Kiko Kamari and her older sister Evelyn Kamari looking for a Star System called Stellae Maris which originates from Dixys homeworld from a language called Latin. It means The Sea of Stars. This star system offers refuge to all beings across the cosmos whose home was either lost or whose people faced extinction. Kiko Kamari and Evelyn Kamari are in search of a planet that they can call home. The emperor still searches for the chalice even if we have stopped. As for myself, well...idk what I want I feel like I'm missing a piece of me, something that made me whole and I can't explain it. Before he passed on into the forever the world collector told me that my legacy was important and that I would continue the path the goddess before me started. I get my Alison and Aurelia feel the way they do. To carry on something someone spent eons making is no easy task because you either have to do it perfectly or better. As I was sitting in my room thinking about all of this the alarms that signal incoming ships began to blare and so I went up and headed out to the star ship docking.

A few moments later I arrived at the star ship docking in sub level eight at the twelf dock landing zone. As the ship lands and Seru and Dixy come out I shout "why'd you take ship number fifteen?". Dixy responds and says "because mister professional flyer crashed my baby and the guys here were fixing her up". Me and Dixy hug as tightly as possible due to her absence and mine. Once we finish me and seru embrace with a firm handshake and a brief hug which Dixy begins to tease seru about. "So what of Kiko and Evelyn? Were they able to find a home?" I asked. Dixy turned to seru and nugged Seru's arm playfully and he replied "yeah we found them a home on planet A'thera in the star system Stellae maris". I said in a soft tone "that's good". Dixy put her hand on my shoulder and said that her, Aurelia and Seru needed me as their leader to stand up and do something because all the moping around wasn't working. I told her and Seru to head to the imperial chambers and have everyone show up.

A few moments later we all arrived in the emperor's imperial chambers to discuss the further actions we would be taking to obtain the chalice of infinity. "Why were we summoned here Tohru?" Nami Yukimura asked. I stood and began to speak "I summoned you all here for a

couple of reasons. One being that I don't want us to sit and mop around mourning the loss of the world collector. I know that I'm no one to say these things to you but it took me a while to realize that the longer we take to find the chalice the faster someone else will find it. When we confronted I.R.I.S back on planet Aion before we left she told us to stop searching for the chalice because it was a long lost relic that wasn't meant to be found. Now we are faced with the decision to search for this ancient power or to leave it drifting among the vast ocean of the cosmos. This is not a choice only one of us should make for the rest of us and so today I want us all to have a say in this matter. I say this because some of us have a family, an empire, children, someone we love, or someone we want to love. None of us know of the future to come or what consequences come with infinite power and so today's choice will shape all of our lives together" I concluded. Everyone in the room took a moment before responding. "As our commander what do you think we should do Tohru?" Dixy asked me. I didn't hesitate to answer her "I believe you should all walk away, live your lives and let me search for the chalice alone". The entire room lay silent before I began getting yelled at. "ARE YOU INSANE!! Do you really think we would leave you alone searching for something someone warned us against looking for? We have no idea what that power could do to you...I...IT COULD KILL YOU!!" Aurelia yelled at me. The others looked at her and Seru stood up, put his hand on Aurelia's shoulder as she began to cry and said "listen Tohru it's no secret that Aurelia loves you. We're your team and you're our leader. We started this mission together and that's how we're ending it. I'm sure I speak for King Akabane when I say that he will search for this power to put an end to the countless known and unknown lives that lay six feet below due to the greedy kings and queens who seek such power out. All of us in this room were brought together for this cause alone. I don't believe in life choosing someone for a specific task but if I did then this would be it. Me, you, Aurelia, and Dixy all came from worlds beyond the stars of this system among the entirety of the cosmos. World's that were similar in no way but one. And that one being the four of us; life brought us and everyone in this room together to search for the chalice of infinity to find this infinite...well unknown power and find a way to contain it and use it for good so world's out there don't have to suffer like the way ours did. So no, we will not allow you to take this weight on your shoulders alone, we will all bear this duty and complete this mission together in the name of the Empire, Barbarian kingdom, and mostly in the memory of the World collector" Seru finished. Everyone in the room stood up and agreed with Seru and so the decision to begin the search for the chalice began again. Later that day we held a funeral where every living soul in this star system lit lanterns and sent them into the sky in memory of the World collector.

Episode 8 Our Path Forward

As the funeral ended and we went home to the empire most of us slept for the night while others figured out how we were going to find the chalice. "How do you propose we begin our search for the chalice Tohru?" Queen Nami said. I looked at her and I said "the World collector knew how

to move across the cosmos in an instant so i believe if we can teach Alison how to use the powers the World collector instilled into her then we could somehow be able to move the entire empire fleet in a single instance when we find the chalice" I stated. Both King Akabane and Queen Nami looked Simultaneously at one another then back at me. "That might work Tohru but we'll have to speak with Alison. She...well she isn't having the best time coping with her new power" Kin replied. I looked at him and as I was about to speak again I was cut off. "It's ok...I was scared at first when the world collector gave me these powers, bringing me back from that...other realm. But I know my purpose now. I was given a second chance at life for a different purpose and much like you said before Tohru we were all brought together for a single cause. And it's to find the Chalice of infinity" princess Alison Yukimura said. I stood up shocked to see her out of her room and I said in a stutter "A..Alison I I um". She hugged me and said "thank you for trying to save me and not giving up". I just held her and as she spoke those words to me a weight on my soul was lifted. She let go and began to speak again "okay now, when the world collector brought my soul back from the other realm I have began seeing things and having these visions of people and places I have never seen. I believe these "visions" to be memories from Noviers life. If I can somehow get these memories chunk by chunk then maybe I can learn how he used the planetary marbles with the World collectors powers to move celestial bodies across the cosmos with ease and maybe then I'll be able to move the entire fleet simultaneously" she finished. I agreed with her and turned back to Nami and Kin. "The only thing I ask is that you please help her master this ability and all that came with her revival. I'll look to the stars in search of the ancients and bring Delphine back to help with the memory process. For now just focus on mastering the physical abilities you can". Kin and Nami both agreed and I walked out the barbarian chambers and back to mine to sleep for the night.

The next day came and with it came the continuation of preparations for our search for the chalice. "OK so why'd you wake us up at seven in the morning? what did you do this time?" Seru said to Dixy. She replied playfully saying "oh you jerk I didn't do anything bad so don't tease me and I woke you up cause you don't need any more beauty sleep you hunk of log" she said as she placed her hand on his chest. Seru freaked out and jolted back turning away from Dixy as his face was on full blush. "OK now listen when we went to planet Aio..aoi...kio" Aurelia but in and said "Aion" and Dixy continued "yes when we went to playing Aion in Lyra I might have snagged a homing device from our dear friend I.R.I.S". As I stared at Dixy with blank but serious expression seru spoke the words my brain began to think "wait... YOU STOLE FROM I.R.I.S ROSALIE??!!!!". Dixy began slowly scratching her head and said yes in a giggly voice. Both seru and myself placed our hands on our heads and took a deep sigh expressing Our frustration. "well listen I did what I did for a reason. Hear me out please?" Dixy said. As we were filled with frustration me, seru and Aurelia all agreed to at least hear what Dixy had to say. "Ok good now when we went to Aion to meet I.R.I.S something was in the back of my mind. How did she find the chalice? It doesn't make sense right? But then it hit me it was her interface that picked up the chalice. So It had me thinking. What if I took one of her homing devices and rigged it to link up with her interface" she said. Aurelia asked Dixy "wait..aren't those homing devices supposed to help her tract the other A.I creations on the planet?". Dixys smile reached ear to ear and shouted "YES!! exactly so each and every unit would be directly connected to

her. So me taking this baby means th..". Seru spoke and said "it means that with that device your essentially one of I.R.I.S(S) creations". At this point I could tell Dixy was being annoyed by the way we all kept shouting out. "If any of you speak again I swear none of you will get any of my marshmallows and hot coco again!" she said. Seru and Aurelia both apologized and even though I didn't shout out I still apologized. "Yes, with the device it means I'm essentially one of her creations. Which also means that I can connect directly to her interface and see how she found the chalice. So I did and guess what ladies and gentlemen...i found the coordinates for the chalice of infinity" Dixy finished. We all stood there absolutely amazed and Dixy handed the coordinates to Aurelia who was now reading them. "um...rosalie are you sure these are the coordinates?" Aurelia said. Dixy simply nodded her head and Aurelia turned back to me and said "we need to talk to the others now".

Moments later we arrived in the conference room with the rest of everyone else. "OK so we have big news to tell everyone. Dixy go ahead" I said. Dixy stood up and began to speak. "After the death of the Jovian King me, Aurelia, Tohru, and Seru went to a planet called Aion in the star system of Lyra in search of a A.I Warmind named I.R.I.S. Now most of you know that I.R.I.S warned us against searching for the chalice of infinity because it wasn't meant to be found. Now on her homeworld I.R.I.S created semi-sentient a.i units that help her maintain the world they live on. So long story short I snagged one of the units homing devices and re-wired it so I can connect directly to I.R.I.S(s) intelligence interface to find the chalice of infinity. Ok Aurelia your turn" Dixy said as she sat back down. "Rosalie found the coordinates to the chalice however...these coordinates are somewhere no living being has ever returned from. These are the coordinates for the Infinite deep". The room lay silent at this heart wrenching reveal. Alison spoke out and asked "what's the infinite deep?". And so the emperor spoke saying "the deep is a part of the cosmos where time and space no longer coexist with one another and so time works very differently there then it does here. This is the reason why many individuals who traverse the deep for valuables never make it back out". Alison whispered "oh" in a soft solemn tone. Aurelia began to speak again "there is only one of us that can go in and come out with ease. Your highness I ask that you let me, your star pilot, traverse the infinite deep in search of the cosmos greatest treasure, place a transmat beacon and return home across the stars". Nami stood up and shouted "the deep is a place no one returns from Aurelia, what makes you think you can come back?". Aurelia simply replied "because I am a star pilot it is the duty of my people. My Queen I know your body shakes with fear but please you must understand that this is something only I can do. I will find the chalice and I will make it back and we will all go together". The Queen walked over to Aurelia and hugged her tightly. She then looked to the emperor and said "she takes the best ship with the greatest equipment. I want the Jovians, barbarians, and the empire's finest mechanics to work together to make her starship and technology". The emperor said "I wouldn't have it any other way". Everyone in the room stood and went their separate ways till Aurelia's departure tonight.

Eight hours later the best mechanics of the three races had finished the starship that Aurelia would begin her descent into the infinite deep with. We all stood with her at the dock of her ship. "Here don't forget these and these" Dixy said rushing as she stuffed Aurelia's cabin with food

and drinks. We all took turns hugging Aurelia and saying goodbye and my time came. "Please don't get lost out there. If something happens, hit your beacon, it'll send a signal to us here and I'll come get you. Be safe out there Aurelia ...I love you" I finished as my grip got a little tighter. She said back to me and our embrace ended "I'll always come back to you Tohru. I love you too". She then boarded her ship and we all shouted "ad astra per aspera". Her ship closed and off she went into the infinite deep.

Episode 9 The Son of Stars

It's been three days since Aurelia has departed from the empire and has been traversing the stars in search of the infinite deep. For the last three days Seru has been training with King Akabane, Dixy has been learning the languages of the cosmos with Nami Yukimura and her daughters, and myself, I have been training also but training the power Asana Sol gave me when I was born. Alison has been working hard on her physical training with Nami and Dixy when they're not teaching Dixy languages. I make my way to the barbarian chambers to speak with Kin about the plan we came up with to help with Alison's memories. as I entered the barbarian arena I could see seru and kin training with one another. "Kin when you get the chance I need to speak with you. It's urgent" I shouted from the top bleachers. Moments later kin and seru came out sweaty from their training. "Hey, is everything OK?" Kin said as he placed his hand on my shoulder. I responded and said "yeah everything is alright I just wanted you to know that I'm going to the ancients today to speak with Delphine to see if the ancients can help with Alison's memory". He only told me to be careful and to make sure they don't trick me into becoming one of them. I agreed and headed out. As I walked through the door to my room the entire world around me changed and I was now in a dark semi lit room with individuals in red cloaks sitting on thirty foot pedestals. "You seek our assistance son of stars?" One of the voices boomed to me through the echoes of the room. I shouted back "I'm guessing your the ancients Delphine told us about. Well if that's the case then you know that Novier has passed on into the infinite and that his power was inherited by the barbarian princess Alison Yukimura". Another distinct voice spoke out "yes we know of Noviers passing and his decision to pass on his abilities. It was a waste to give such power to a child. And to a barbarian no less". I felt angry and said "I see it not as a waste but a great choice. Alison Yukimura comes from a household of great virtue. One of honor and valor. A father who has stepped into the darkness and came out and a mother who against all odds became the queen of her people. The barbarians are diligent people who can get through anything life throws at them." I could tell the one who disrespected Alison was now upset. "Why should we help you or the Yukimura princess?" a female voice spoke out to me. "You should help because if you don't and someone other than us finds that chalice and uses it then we are all doomed. You know this absolute power has a way of clouding the minds of not just hateful people but even the most righteous of us. Alison Yukimura was chosen to be the next world collector and she will do a damn good job at it. I stand here before you not as a mortal but as an equal and higher. I stand before you as the son of Asana Sol and as the son of stars and demand that the ancients aid us in helping Alison Yukimura

contain her memory and learn the power before her." I finished. The ancients stood up and they all bowed to me from their pedestals above. "If you wish for us to help then you must be willing to accept any death or consequences that come after. Do you accept these terms "Tohru Tachikaze?" the elder ancient said. I nodded my head and in an instant the interior to my room had now materialized and Delphine was there on my bed. "Hey there Tachikaze are you ready?" she said to me. I nodded my head and off we went.

In an instant me and Delphine were in the barbarian chambers with Dixy, Nami, Alison and Nani. "AHHH WHAT THE HELL TOHRU!!" Dixy shouted at me. I stood up and tried to defend myself but Delphine cut me off "hello your highness and princesses. My name is Delphine Trigon and I am one of the ancients from the stars above. It's a pleasure to meet you" she finished. Nami Yukimura stood to her feet and shook Delphine's hand and said "are you the ancient that's going to help my daughter with her memories?". Delphine nodded her head and asked if Alison was ready. Alison nodded her head and the training began.

Episode 10 A Voyage among the stars

It's been seven days and twelve hours since I left the empire. It's been lonely without my team. Without Dixy talking about the pizza from her homeworld or Seru breaking the weight machines every time he uses them. But most of all I miss Tohru walking around ...seeing him move around the cabin would make me happy. It would make this ship feel like home and now without them...without him it's just...empty. *alarms began to blare. I ran to the cockpit and strapped myself in as the intercom began to warn me of a possible collision course with a large object straight ahead. I look through the glass and I see... nothing there isn't anything ahead of me. I look at my navigation system and these are the coordinates that Dixy found but there isn't a thing here. Just as I was beginning to pull my starship away I was pulled in by an unknown object's gravitational pull and just like that in an instant I was transported into a deep abyss.

I began to open my eyes and rigorous sounds of alarms going off and multiple speech patterns began speaking warning me of the damages the ship had just sustained. I unstrapped myself and started walking about the cabin making sure there wasn't a breach. Thankfully there wasn't, however once I returned to the cockpit and strapped myself in and looked towards my navigational device I noticed that everything was...frozen. "Time and space flow differently in the deep" the emperor's voice echoed through my mind. Not having any navigation system I kept flying straight simply drifting. It must've been hours of this non stop floating through the deep. As I was in the dining area eating some marshmallows that Dixy had prepared for me the alarms began to sound off once more. "Code red code red object spotted floating twenty three kilometers ahead" the warning system said. I ran to the cockpit and stared out the window and into the deep abyss and for a few minutes there was nothing but darkness. When I turned on the headlights of the ship I noticed a reflective glint shine back at me. "What the hell is that..." I whispered to myself. A few moments later I turned on my ship's propulsion thrusters to stop my

ship in front of the object. I put on my space suit, strapped myself to my ship and headed out to get a closer look at the object.

As I approached the round lengthy curvature of the object's circumference only revealed a reflective inered in which began to show me what my mind had begun thinking of. "T... the chalice" I whispered in my helmet. I began to examine the casing of this mirror. It was unlike any I have ever seen. The casing was made of a very dark iron or steel and the glass was unscathed by the elements of space. But for some reason I was beginning to feel drawn to this mirror. The chalice was there in the reflection and it felt as if it truly was there. "Could I... grab it?" I thought to myself. It was a crazy thought but I felt compelled to do it so I reached out my hand slowly and through the glass it went. I grabbed a hold of the chalice and pulled it out. When I looked up the mirror that had the initial A carved into it had now all but disappeared and in front of me was what we had been seeking for a long time. "T...this is t...the chalice of infinity I..I found it!" I whispered to myself again. I went into my pocket and began preparing the beacon to leave here attached to the chalice so when I arrived home I could bring the others. As I started preparing the beacon I started to hear small whispers around me. Some say free me, others try to convince me to drink from the cup. I ignored them as best as I could but then I heard her voice. "Aurelia, free me please this pain is unbearable. I don't know what's happening I'm lost in this darkness" my mother's voice called out. I knew that this was a trap of some sort that this power had a way of trying to trick me and so I ignored the voices. I set the beacon and headed back into my ship getting ready to fly my way back to the empire. I took off my spacesuit and strapped myself into my chair staring into the deep at the chalice and thought "why would someone put you way out here virtually impossible to reach... maybe we should leave it". I turned my ship around and began to fly my way back through the wormhole I came in from.

Episode 11 The beginning of our end

"Destiny speaks as you walk the path laid out before you, history watches as time flows ever so gently, and in the end only stories of a time before shall remain"

"why would someone put you way out here virtually impossible to reach... maybe we should leave it". That question stood in the back of my mind as I made my way through the wormhole and out of the infinite deep. As my ship entered normal space my navigational system began functioning properly again. I entered the coordinates to the empire into the cosmic positioning system and back home is where I was headed. As the ship headed back to the empire on the autopilot course I set it on I headed to the living quarters and sat on my bed. "what was that voice I heard speak out to me?"..."what we're those whispers I heard?"..."why were they asking me to free them?". These thoughts had begun flooding my mind as I sat on my bed. "what should I do? Should I tell him? UGHHH!!". I threw myself onto my bed in frustration dealing with

this inner problem. "I have to tell him everything" I said aloud reassuring my feelings and my thoughts.

*Seven more days have now passed and I have finally arrived back at the empire. As my ship landed I could see a man standing there in the air field. The door to my ship opens and I step off my ship. "Hello miss Takanome. It's a pleasure to meet you" the man says. I shook his hand and said "no no the pleasure is all mine Mr...". He continued and said "oh where are my manners. My name is Cecil Utago son of King Aamir and Queen Olivia of the Kidar dynasty. We were brought here to the empire by your friend Rosalie Pendragon to help create greater and better ships for your people's venture into the infinite deep. Young lady you have done what no living soul has ever done, you made it out the deep alive so only you and your ship know of the elements within that confined space and with that knowledge we will create the greatest Starships the cosmos has ever seen" he finished. I then nodded my head and he then began to walk me towards the others. As I walk down the hallway of the living quarters I hear a loud screech yell out to me. "OH MY GOD AURELIA YOUR BACK!!!". I then get tackled by a half eating Dixy. She keeps hugging me over and over rambling on and on about how much she missed me. "Um, D...Dixy you dropped your bagel on the floor" I said to her. Dixy then began to cry and said "I...its ok its only a half bagel anyway I could always get another from my room I just missed you Aurelia *cries louder* you're like my sister and without you I'm incomplete. These men have been training non stop since you left and all its been smelling like is heat and sweat and their gross feet *continues to cry* I missed your floral shampoo and your soft skin". I almost started to laugh but instead I just held Dixy in my arms and lifted her up. "Come sleep with me tonight and we'll surprise everyone tomorrow morning" I said. Dixy came with me to my room and we fell asleep together.*

I awoke to the sound of Rosalie's snoring booming through my dreams and bringing me back to reality. The sun was shining bright today as it always was in this world. "Rosalie" I whispered as I shook her trying to get her to wake up. "Y...your S...so strong..." Dixy said as she was sleeping. "strong?" I thought to myself before calling her again. "O...oh yes S..seru" she said mumbling in her sleep. I could feel my face turn red and I became more aggressive in shaking her awake. "Rosalie wake up" I said in a louder tone. She then began to mumble things I rather not say and so I rushed out of bed and into the hall shutting the door behind me. "AURELIA!!" a voice shouted behind me. "AHHH" I let out a loud scream in fear. I then felt a tight hug around me and I instantly knew it was tohru. "W...when did you get in? A...are you ok? Do you need a medical check? Let's head to th.." he said as I cut him off by locking his lips with mine. I moved away slowly from him and said "shhh I'm ok and I don't need medical assistance I promise. I missed you out there in that unknown space. It was quiet and cold. Without you or the team it was super lonely but I found it tohru. I went through the infinite deep and I found the chalice of infinity" I said to him. He hugged me tighter and in excitement he said "perfect now all we have to do is wake the others and tell them" he said as he was going to run off. I grabbed his arm and said "listen to me when I grabbed the chalice I heard voices calling out to me begging to be set free and even trying to manipulate me into drinking from the cup using my mother's voice. Maybe we should forget about the chalice" I said in a worried voice. Tohru then grabbed my

hand and said "don't worry I'll protect you. Whatever happens I won't leave your side". We then went along the rooms and woke everyone up and I began to speak.

Episode 12 A Fallen Empire

"Destiny is a sensitive thing. For most of us it lays out a single path in which we must follow obedient to the laws of both time and space. For some of us that path may intertwine with others. Sometimes when this intertwining occurs beautiful heart warming events follow and other times devastating catastrophes take their place. When this happens both time and space no longer dance together in their perfect symphony but unravel themselves upon the ancient stars of our world no longer obeying the innate laws of one another. But instead they follow their path one of beauty and one of destruction. History had no choice but to sit there and watch as these events write themselves into its book and unfortunately no being can defy this order of life. But history changed that order by giving birth to a champion".

screen fades out to black and back in

Me and Tohru stand there waiting for the others to arrive and minute after minute everyone slowly arrives. "Ok well for starters good morning everyone hope you all had a great rest last night and we'll as you all know I have returned from the infinite deep and although my physical hands are empty I assure you I have not come back empty handed. I have found the chalice of infinity and I have attached a beacon to it so that we can head out to its exact location. Go ahead Tohru" I finished as I sat down. Tohru stood and said "alright now here is the plan we will arm the entire fleet and have Alison transport the fleet across the stars once we arrive at the cups location both myself and Seru will scope out the area and when the area is clear the emperor will come out and drink from the chalice. Kin I want you with your family in case of unexpected guests. And Dixy I want you on your scope also watching over the field. That's the plan so let's get ready and let's move out.

A few hours later we finally arrive at the edge of infinity at the location of the chalice. Me, Aurelia, Seru and Dixy make their way out of God's Legacy and accompany the barbarian Queen and her General who were standing with Alison Yukimura the World Collector atop the Almighty. as the emperor took a step forward out of the ship the soldiers all bowed to him. I then kneeled down and said "Your Highness we your shadow present to you the chalice of infinity". We all bowed to the emperor as he spoke. "at last years upon years of what felt like forever has now come to an end. Here is to your accomplishments. HERE IS TO FOREVER!!!" he said. the emperor began to drink from the chalice. He then started to let out a worried yell "w...what is this feeling..IT BURNS!!!! [screams in pain]". Nami and Kin both yell out simultaneously "Nocris!!!". Me and the rest of the team began to run towards the emperor when suddenly a bright white

light shone from within him and had suddenly turned black letting out a massive explosion destroying all of the small ships of the empire's militia. A black fog came from the explosion and began devouring the ships and beings that survived. We had not known yet of the wrong we have committed. "Cough *cough...[blurred vision & ringing in ears". I'm feeling pain all throughout my body as I'm being lifted to my feet. "W...what's going on? [faded ringing in ears continue]". I could see Seru shouting to me but could hear him faintly "Tohru get up!!! Get up we have to go...Dixy!!". As my ears stop ringing and the voices from my team and sounds from my environment become more distinguished my very reality begins to shatter. Seru shouted again "Tohru we need to go now. Aurelia!! Dixy!! Retreat back to the ship we need to go

Both Aurelia and Dixy make their way towards me and Seru in the chaos around us. Dixy yells "commander are you ok?". As I try to answer, Aurelia says "Tohru!! Are you ok? Seru, is he hurt?". Seru replies and says "I don't know. There are no visible wounds that I could see however there may be internal wounds. He was right next to the blast and took a direct hit". Aurelia then said as she wrapped my arms around her neck "I'm getting the commander on the ship now we need to go". We start to walk away heading to Aurelia's starship and Dixy shouts "Guys!! There's something in the black fog". Just then a dark disfigured hand shoots out of the fog and reaches towards the barbarian Queen and her daughters. Dixy reacts fast and shoots the hand saving the barbarian family. Nami yelled out "thank you Dixy!!". Dixy shouted back "your welcome but you guys need to get onboard a ship and get out of here we'll meet you back at the empire save as many as you can". The queen, and her daughters get aboard their ship and fly off with multiple members of the barbarian and Jovian people leaving the four of them behind as instructed.

Dixy said "Seru, I'll provide cover fire while you help Aurelia get the commander onboard the ship". Just then a being arose from the depth of the black fog.

Long glowing white hair, the body built of a warrior, she had a divine halo which was worn on the back of her head and held the twelve divinity symbols within her eyes. There is no doubt about it; they know who this woman is.

Dixy mumbled "t..that...can't be". And Aurelia followed after "t..there's no way t...that's her". Seru yelled to snap both Aurelia and Dixy out of their trance "YOU TWO SNAP OUT OF IT!!!! Aurelia gets the commander onboard the ship dixy go with her". Aurelia and Dixy snapped out of their fear however it could still be seen protruding through their eyes. "But Seru, what about you?" Dixy said. Seru looked at Dixy with fear in his eyes, uncertain of his fate and said "I'll hold her off until you three get away". Dixy hit seru in his chest and with tears in her eyes she said "Seru stop trying to be a hero you're not strong enough not even the carnage mode will be enough to hold her back y...you'll die". Seru knew that Rosalie was right and instead of agreeing with her he yelled "GET OUT OF HERE DIXY NOW!!!!". Dixy runs off with Aurelia and carries Tohru to the ship. uncertain of his fate Seru changed into his perfected carnage transformation and charged forward into the darkness. As dixy ran she turned around and saw Seru charge into the darkness "SERU!!!!" she yelled as tears flooded her eyes. Aurelia said "Rosale we need to get going seru can deal with it for a few moments we need to get tohru on board now." Dixy helped Aurelia as Seru continued to engage with the goddess of darkness. as me and Dixy finally get

Tohru on board their ship Seru can be seen falling from the sky. Dixy runs out of the ship to his aid and with her sniper she begins to shoot at the goddess. Seru with a weak voice said "R..R...Rosalie get out of here p...please". Dixy yelled out to me saying "Aurelia; Seru is injured his veins are beginning to appear black in his arms and neck. we're not leaving you here seru...I...i'm not leaving you here".

I ran out to check on seru as dixy provided us both with cover fire. "I...i've never seen this...S..Seru what is this what's going on?" I said in a scared voice. Seru grunts in agony and says "ii...it's her dar...her darkness". I knew there wasn't much we could do to help seru now not here and so I yelled out to Dixy "D...Dixy we need to go now there isn't anything that I can do not here not right now I don't have the proper equipment to slow whatever it is down". Dixy continues to fire at the goddess drawing the attention of the darkness to her. "Go get him out of here please" she said to me and she kept shooting at the dark goddess. "ROSALIE SERU IS GOING TO DIE WE NEED TO GO NOW!!!!!" I yelled at her. Dixy turns towards me, taking her focus off of the darkness that was approaching her. It was as if the following happened in slow motion. Dixy was struck in the back by a blast of darkness from the goddess piercing straight through her stomach as she fell into my arms. In the corner of my eye I see seru transform yet again and charge the dark goddess who had grabbed him and threw him into space. I knew I had to get out of here. In the fire, soot and chaos around me I dragged Dixy to the ship and laid her next to my chair in the cockpit and took off getting away from here. As I have one hand on the steering wheel I have the other holding Dixys stomach trying to stop the bleeding. "P... please Dixy fight please...don't die on me please....we're supposed to go to earth remember you're supposed to take me to that pizza shop a...and show me the pictures of your puppies...please p...please".

Episode 1 Shattered World's

As I have one hand on the steering wheel I have the other holding Dixys stomach trying to stop the bleeding. "P... please Dixy fight please...don't die on me please....we're supposed to go to earth remember you're supposed to take me to that pizza shop a...and show me the pictures of your puppies...please p...please". I say as I continue to fly to the empire. When I arrived at what was left of the empire I could see Nami's ship. "HELP ME NAMI HELP" I yell. The Queen and her daughter come and help me bring dixy out of the ship and into the ground where I begin doing first aid on her. I try and try and try and ...nothing. The Queen grabbed me and lifted me away from Dixys now deceased body. "It's ok Aurelia it's ok we're here we're right here" she said in a soft tone. I tried to fight my way out of her arms and back to Dixys side but it was futile. She held on tighter and I...i gave up resisting and began to cry a pain I have never felt.

An hour has passed and me, Nami, Alison and nani were standing there trying to figure out what to do next. "I..i want to bury Dixy on earth...her homeworld. Alison can you please use Noviers earth marble and send me there" I said In solemn. She stood up and said ok. I grabbed Dixys body as it was now wrapped in cloth and In a matter of seconds I was standing in the streets of New York City. I walked over to an address Dixy had on paper in her rifle and knocked on the door. A woman opened the door who looked to be in her fifties. "I... I'm looking for the mother of Rosalie Pendragon, " I said. The lady responded and said "I'm so sorry to tell you this but that woman no longer exists. She passed away a couple years back". I stood there mortified and told the lady about Dixy and she began to cry. Moments later the lady helped contact any of Dixys old friends and we held a funeral next to the spot where her mother was buried. "We gather here today to remember a brightly coloured individual. Although she may have been too happy, Rosalie Pendragon was one of the greatest among us. A woman so strong that even till the end she kept fighting. I ask that you all lower your heads, hold hands and pray with me" the priest said. As we all started to lower our heads and begin to pray I started to cry again. "Oh heavenly father who reigns over our heads in the sky above, we ask that you watch over this beautiful angel that you sent to us some time ago. As she makes her way through your heavenly gates father we ask that you tell her that she's loved and missed. That we hope her soul moves on and finds true happiness without the chains of reality wrapping around her. Amen" the priest finished. We each took turns speaking about Rosalie and so my time came. "Rosalie Pendragon was more than my friend...she was an ally, she was funny, she was just perfect in every way imaginable. S...she was my sister...and I...i hope that her soul

moves on so that she may live another day in a different timeline" I finished in tears. They began lowering the casket into the ground and again I broke down.

Moments after the funeral I had Alison take me off of earth and me and the queen began to speak.

Episode 2 A Twisted path

"Do you know who that woman was, Aurelia? The woman who attacked the empire" the queen asked. I answered saying "her name is the only thing I know. Even my people feared speaking the name of the dark goddess". The Queen sat me down and she sat with me and said "That woman is the Queen of the darkness and her name is Amino. She was the sister of Asana Sol. Legend tells of a tale in which a king broke away from sacred union in search of an absolute power that he could use to protect his people and he did. This king spoke to the goddess of life Asana Sol who blessed him with a small portion of her power and in turn he would have to protect the stars for as long as he lives. The king thought this deal to be wise and so he agreed to the goddesses' terms. The dark sister caught wind of this agreement and began to feel envious and with her power killed Asana Sol as she was giving birth to her children. Once the goddess of life was now killed nothing in all the stars was strong enough to put an end to aminos abilities besides one man. And so after mastering the power of the goddess the King who forsook his color created an artifact that could contain even the greatest of evils. And so the King trapped amino and her power behind this artifact that had been lost to the ages". She said as she stopped. I stood there and asked "did you know that the chalice was that artifact?". The Queen then said "if I knew what that cup was I would have never agreed to bring my family here".

"What do we do now?" Alison said. Nami paused as she had no answer and so I spoke and said "your highness you need to protect your daughters I was you to head to the star system of Stellae Maris. That star system is made up of hundreds of worlds who are devoted to peace and prosperity. Take you and the girls there and live your lives, leave this all behind". I said. Nami asked what I would do and I told her "I can't leave him Nami. I love him and I know when he wakes up he will want to right this wrong so I will help him". I finished. Me and the Queen hugged and then I hugged the girls. Moments later they all took off to live their lives. I brought Tohru inside the medical wing and laid him on the hospital bed and the machine began examining him. "Internal bleeding detected, several broken ribs, left leg broken, left knee shattered" the machine

began to say as it continued to list the many devastating things that happened to Tohru. I stood there just listening to the monitor speak and speak. "You know I'm not supposed to be here but I can help you," a woman's voice called out behind me. As I turned I saw Delphine standing there. "w...what are you doing here?" I said. She then said "I can help you fix him Aurelia. I'm not supposed to help you but I can't leave you like this so please let me make this right". She finished. I looked her in the eye and I told her "alright how do we fight back".

Episode 3 The trial of Edo

Delphine and I began to speak more on the matter of helping Tohru. "How can you help us Delphine?" I said. She then began to speak "the only way a godborn can heal from these kinds of injuries is from bathing in the water of Rashisham. The only place these waters are located are in the realm of beginnings. This place is where the very essence of godborn is created. Here all types of beings like myself and tohru are born from the stars of dying god's. Only the most true hearted of beings may enter the realm of beginnings. Should anyone with bad intentions try and enter the realm of beginnings their essence will cease to exist". She said, I looked at her and said "how do you propose I find the realm of beginnings? Or even enter it for that matter" I finished. She had put both her hands onto my shoulders and said "that's just it Aurelia you don't need anything to get in the ancients have been watching you and this team for a long time and might I say I have never seen any mortal pass a trial of a god the way you have. There's always a slight hesitation that comes right before the realization sinks in but not with you Aurelia. You faced the trial of Sugul with ease and even face to face with temptation you still came out valiant. You have earned your way to the realm of beginnings dear star pilot all you need to do is seek it out". She said, I turned back to tohru and then back to Delphine and said "can you use your powers to put his body in a coma like stasis until I arrive at the realm of beginnings?". Delphine nodded her head and put tohru's body in the stasis. She then helped me put tohru into my star ship so I can begin my search for the realm of beginnings.

Episode 4 The Realm of beginnings

It's been a month since I left Delphine at the ruins of the Empire in search of an answer to fix Tohru in the realm of beginnings. "Sigh...I'm going to find it Tohru I promise...I promise" I said aloud to myself trying to reassure myself of this resolve. As I walk to the resting quarters I begin to feel this overwhelming fear come over me and I fall to my knees and begin to breathe rapidly. "W...what's happening" I whispered in pain. As I try to slowly make my way back to the cockpit I begin to feel weaker and weaker by the minute. "W... Why does it look like the sun has disappeared..." I whispered in pain. As I look out the front windows of my starship I begin to see the thickening of the black fog outside my ship blocking my view so I get up with all the strength in me and make a run towards the wheel. Once I reach the wheel I strap myself in and begin flying in this trending black fog. "T... this is the same fog from the chalice h... how did it reach this far this fast.." I said. As I fly perilously through the dark fog trying to find my way out my worst fears begin to materialize. The left wing of my ship was dematerializing as the black fog came into contact with it. "This is her... this is Aminos darkness" I said. As I kept flying faster and faster to no avail I suddenly collided with something out there in the dark and made a sudden stop.

I awoke and crashed and landed in a forest of some sort. The forest was vast, spacious, and prospering. Its canopy was dominated by hickory, buxus, and sycamore, who provided just enough openings for light to pass down for a range of saplings to spread in the soft, rich soils below. Quiet vines dangled from many trees, and a range of flowers, which desperately tried to claim the last remnants of light, enriched the otherwise brown and green lower level. A variation of animal noises, most of which were foraging beasts, brightened up the forest, and were accompanied by the occasional sounds of birds of prey gliding in the air. And in this forest's spacious center lay a large body of water. "T...Tohru w... w... where's Tohru?" I thought to myself. As I moved I felt a massive pain in my side and went to look down. I saw that a lengthy part of the ship's interior had pierced through my side pinning me to the cockpit seat. In absolute agony I forced my body to keep on fighting and eventually with enough fight I freed myself from this position. I fell from my seat after I freed myself and turned around and saw the condition my ship was in. Both wings broke and the body of my starship was in complete tatters and so I walked to tohru and dragged him to the waters. "P... please ancient gods of the sky above if you can hear me please help Thru" I say as I put Tohru in the water.

Episode 5 Prism's of Light

Eight slim, round towers dominate the skyline of this massive castle and are connected by reinforced, massive walls made of grey stone. Dull windows are scattered thinly across the walls in an asymmetric pattern, along with symmetric crenelations for archers and artillery. A great gate with massive wooden doors, a drawbridge and a moat guards the last stronghold along this rough shoreline and it's the only easy way in, but easy is very relative here. Huge statues of heroes and kings decorate the bridge outside, memories of glories of the past. This castle has stood the test of time and despite knowing some very rough times, the castle still stands and it looks like it will do so for many years to come. Time here feels different as if... it no longer flows. "Where am I?" I whisper under my breath as I begin to walk towards the bridge of this grand castle. "Is that what you want?" a young male voice called out to me. I turned around and there was a silhouette of a man standing there with no distinguishable features. "Do what?" I replied.

The silhouette began to speak again "beyond that gate the spirit realm. A world that never existed before the book was opened. This world was born when your friend opened the book of all existence, with the books opening a lot of things changed drastically. The flow of time and space shifted giving birth to anomalies in histories timeline. Anomalies that I will have to correct in my timeline". He said. I then thought for a second and asked "can I ask you about my future or present?". The silhouette then nodded his head and I continued. "What is she? The woman from the chalice" I said. The figure walked forward and said "her name is Amino and she is the youngest of the Sol family. Her oldest sister Asumi Sol grew to be the strongest champion of Light and with her knowledge became the very vessel that I was born from. The middle sister Asana Sol, your mother grew in the footsteps of her sister and became Queen of the twelve celestial kingdoms and later gave birth to you, Aileen and Reaper. Last but not least the runt of the family Amino Sol was the weakest of the two and instead of learning from her sisters she became envious and later that envy became hate that she used to kill her sister. She grew stronger, consuming the light of all beings with her darkness. Amino and myself share very similar hardships in life however Tohru beings such as ourselves ultimately make the choice of becoming good or evil. Aminos choice is loud and clear". He finished. I was astonished and a little taken back from this information. I asked "So what do I do to make sure you are born?". He then said "find Maximillion Maxwell the time lord of this timeline. From there history will give you a path". I thanked him for this time and he only said I was welcome and sent me back to the realm of the living.

*I rose from the water unable to breathe and made my way to the shore. *Breathes rapidly* As I sat down Aurelia ran to me and I used my powers to heal her and began to explain everything.*

Episode 6 Silent Skies

The throbbing pain from my wound was enough to disorient me. Hazy, confused and weak in my knees. I felt as if I Could collapse under my own weight at any moment. It was exhausting and the pain took its toll on me. Tired, but unable to sleep and unable to stop it. With the passing of each moment the pain only seemed to get worse and worse. For a moment I feared it would never stop. I squeezed my eyes shut tight and my face turned to a grimace. Swallowing the pain and ignoring it the best I could do was my only option. But I managed to block out some of the pain by keeping my mind occupied with other tasks. I don't know how long it's been since my fight with that wrenched woman but waking up on some unknown ship with this damn collar around my neck only pisses me off more. "You kid where the hell am I?" I said angrily. The child shunned away and into his mother's arms. A young woman spoke out to me. "We're on Takir U'lans ship," she said. I responded with a quick "who the hell is that?". The woman spoke out again and said "Takir U'lan is a slave trader throughout the Ghalar complex. He goes to worlds that hold no power and enslaves them and then sells them to richer world's for a high price." She finished. "What a waste of a soul" I thought to myself. Just as the sour feeling began to sink in, the ship had stopped and the guards began to take us out cage by cage.

We were all standing in the yard with collars around our necks while this money dripping douche bag walked around examining the kids and women in the groups. "You look nice. How old are you sweetheart?" Takir said. The little girl softly but scared said "I... I'm eleven years old". Takir grabbed her by her face squeezing her face together and said "oh yes they will bid high for a nice young specimen like you. Guards take her and wash her up". As the guards began to rip the eleven year old girl out of her mother's arms the other slaves stood there watching idly by with either their heads down or turning away so that they wouldn't have that little girl's pain on her conscience. In the pain I was in I stood there and ignored my pain and tried to change into my carnage transformation but failed to. I said aloud "leave her alone and take me instead". The guards started to laugh at me and Takir U'lan walked over to me and said, "why should I do that? What makes you special". I looked him in the eyes and flashed him my scarlet eyes. He looked me in the eyes with fear and said "he told me that he was the last one

of his kind... good to know another celic survived. I could use you". He then demanded that the little girl be released and for me to be taken to the castle and off we went.

Episode 7 World's apart

Thirteen skinny, square towers reach twice the height of the next tallest building in this elegant castle and are connected by giant, heavy walls made of dark green stone. Crude windows are scattered generously around the walls in fairly symmetrical patterns, along with symmetric holes for archers and artillery.

A great gate with heavy wooden doors, a drawbridge and archer holes guards the only entrance to the castle built at the edges of a shoreline and it's the only way in, if you can make it that is.

Trees grow close to the castle gates and provide it with valuable wood for all sorts of purposes. This castle has clearly stood the test of time, the rocks of the walls are aged and vines and plants grow inside the cracks, but this castle will last for ages to come.

As the guards walk me through the halls of this vacant kingdom I can begin to feel agonizing pain with each and every step I take. As Seru walks along these guards his veins begin to blacken again as they once did and he falls to his knees as he screams in agony. "AHHH " I scream. The guards move away when they see Seru's blackened veins. "by the gods....GO AND FIND SHIRO BRING HIM HERE" Takir U'lan yells. Moments later the guards had dragged me into a confined room and in came a ghost of my world. "so the rumors appear to be true. The mighty celic who stands at the side of the godborn walks my world. To what honor do I owe this visit to Seru Ashstone." The celic said. I looked up at him and noticed that it was one of the ghost division soldiers from my world. The Ghost Division was a small militia group that was hired by the old king of my world to infiltrate other worlds and conquer them. Killing any species or beings that stood in their way. "Do you realize what you siding with the emperor did to our world? YOU KILLED US. OUR PEOPLE, MY FAMILY!!" he shouted as he kicked me in the stomach. "I left our world a day before your betrayal of our people. I watched as our planet was destroyed and you grew fat from strength" he continued to speak. He then knelt down and took off my shackles and said "show me what a celic who fights godborn can do ". I then forced my body into my perfected carnage transformation and began to fight with Shiro.

The sounds of loud explosions from inside the castle walls shook the slaves campgrounds outside. All the people who were in their tents or working came out to witness this spectacle. The top of the kingdom was breached as Seru and Shiro's fight blasted the two of them through the walls of the Kingdom and into the outside world. I hit the floor as hard as I could and started to feel the pain from the darkness in my veins as I stood up. Before me Shiro had landed in his carnage transformation. "IS THAT ALL YOU CAN DO SERU ASHSTONE I HAVE FOUGHT STRONGER BEING THEN YOU!!" Shiro yelled as he charged me. I tried to block but the sheer power that Shiro held within overpowered me and sent me through the gates of the slaves campgrounds leaving me unconscious. A woman stood over me and shouted "LEAVE HIM ALONE!!....please h... he's beaten already and infected by darkness please" she pleaded with Shiro. Shiro demanded the guards put a collar around my neck and they did.

The next day I awoke in the girls tent who stood over me and defended me. "Y ... You're the girl from before" I whispered softly in pain. She ran to me and put her hand on my chest pushing me slowly down. "My name is Emiko Utago. I was one of the divines of my world until Shiro stole me from my planet and enslaved my people. You're the celic who walks with the godborn with Kin Akabane the red demon. You'll be able to save us with their help right?" she said. I sat up in pain and said "listen sweetheart as much as I'd love to... there is no longer an empire to go home to. When we found the chalice we released a darkness into the cosmos and that is why my veins are this way Amino infected me with a blast of that very same darkness". She placed her hands on mine and I looked her in her eyes. "Seru, you are my people's last hope, please save us from this horrible future". I sat there and thought for a while. "You know what I am. What celics are, what makes you believe I'll help you and won't betray you and your people" I said. She came closer to me, her nose touching mine and said "I know you won't betray me by the way you haven't let my hands go. You hold on to faith and fight the unjust. Thank you Seru Ashstone " she said. She hugged me and for the next three months I would spend every single day training in silence and doing what the guards told me to do.

Episode 8 My People

It's been three months since my last fight with Shiro and the darkness has been consuming me more and more but I grew tolerant of the pain. Today was the day I was going to free Emiko people. "What's the plan? How do you hope to get your people off of this world" I asked Emiko. She sat next to me and said "I'm a celestial mundari, a

being that can open doors to different realms and dimensions. My power is called Alternis Serpactus. It was bestowed upon the ancients of my world by the gods before them in order to move my people safely across the stars. We worked in a joint partnership with the Xul to help find planets that were habitable and move races that were world-less and transport them there" she said. I understood what she meant and asked her "are you ready to do this emiko?" I said. She put her forehead on mine and whispered "I'm more ready then I have ever been". The guards then called us all out there to work and so we went out there.

As me and Emiko went out to the field to begin our twelve hour work shift our plan started to go into play. "You damn thugs don't even know how to think for yourselves" I said loud enough for one of the guards to hear. The guard grabbed me and said "what the hell did you just say?" as he held his rifle to my face. I looked him in the eyes and said "what happened can't feel strong unless you're waving a gun in someone else's face?" I said as I continued to tantalize the guard. He then hit me in my stomach and when I went down he hit me again in the back of my neck. The other guards jumped in and began beating on me while Emiko and her people moved back to a safe distance. The last thing these guards would ever hear is Shiro yell out from the distance "stop it what are you doing!".

I then turned into my perfected carnage transformation and started to kill the guards one by one. As I continue to kill the guards I throw the keys to the collars to Emiko who begins to free her people. Shiro sees this and starts to charge at Emiko. I see this and grab Shiro out of the air and slam him to the ground and yell "go Emiko get your people to freedom". Shiro tried to fight me back in his carnage transformation but in my current state his base transformation stood no chance against me. Emiko opened the door to the planet I had told her about in the sea of stars and she and her people left for there. The only two left were me and Shiro. Shiro kicked me off of him and grabbed me out of the air in his perfected carnage transformation. "LOOK AT WHAT YOU'VE DONE!! YOU BETRAYED OUR PEOPLE AND NOW YOU HELP SUCH A WEAK RACE OF BEINGS. THERE IS NO HELPING YOU" Shiro yelled as he tossed me through the building. I hit every single wall from the front to the back of the building and as I began to stand up I blast came from the roof and destroyed everything below sending me out the back and into the slave yards. I stand up and with the fields and buildings on fire before me Shiro lands and we continue our fight.

Episode 9 Through fire from the Ashes

"Sometimes you must hurt in order to know, fall in order to grow, lose in order to gain because life's greatest lessons are learned through pain."

I was a soldier in a war we believed to be just. A ghost who hid among the shadows in the night killing those my king deemed unworthy in the name of the crown. I was a soldier. I have seen worlds conquered, battles both lost and won, worlds whose civilizations have suffered due to misguidance from their rulers. Both death and devastation bring neither grief nor pain to the heart of a soldier like me. I have killed more beings that I care to keep track of. My name is Shiro Takani and I am a celic from a world the cosmos tried to forget. I had a family, a wife...daughters...a mother and a father. I lost all of that when the Almighty entered my star system. My brother betrayed our people. Joining the empire and choosing to stand among the godborn means the end of our species. His perfect little life among the stars grew ever more greatly while mine flourished within the darkness. I learned important lessons through the fire of these forgotten stars and among the currents of a black sea I came out unscathed atop of all who have fallen. The darkness is a beautiful thing that opens the eyes of its bearer to unforeseen possibilities. In the light you have a single path but here in the dark doors open to you. Here I learned how unimportant a crown is or how foolish a title is. Here in this dark I met a man who stood out to me. His eyes dull and complexion grey...a man of no color. He tried to tell me that the darkness was not the path I should have taken but I felt differently and ignored his warnings. The man went on his way and I went on mine.

I always wanted to be a king. It was a dream of mine for a long time. But you see, the thing about dreams is that they always have to come to an end. The end of my dream came with my enlistment into the Carnegie militia. Serving under the celic king taught me the one lesson I will carry with me throughout my entire life. "If it is important to you, you will find a way. If not, you'll find an excuse". I am a soldier and for the rest of my life I will live for blood and when I find my brother we will feel the pain I have endured to be the man I am today. I am not what happened to me. I am what I chose to become

Episode 10 The end of a Legacy

I stood there in the ashes of the building that was burning before me and stared Shiro in the eyes. "THIS IS WHAT YOU WANT!! FINE THEN LET'S PUT AN END TO THIS LOST LEGACY" shiro yelled out to me. I tightened my fists and charged shiro for like him I

knew deep within either one of us would live or neither of us will. Neacela is a defensive martial art that focuses on undermining your opponent with a minimum expenditure of your own energy. The primary focus lies on both pressure points and punches and it often relies on the agility and flexibility of the defender. As me and shiro fought harder and harder I noticed that he began using the martial art style our army had which was called "Neacela". The biggest strength of Neacela is that it's not a pretty style, but focuses more on real life situations. By taking advantage of the pressure points of both fighters your opponent may overextend themselves, allowing you to capitalize on your biggest strengths. On the other hand the biggest weakness of Neacela is that this is a purely one on one style. When facing multiple opponents your weaknesses may suddenly become very apparent to your opponent. As me and shiro fought he yelled out to me "YOU ARE NO BROTHER OF MINE!! YOU SHOULD HAVE FOLLOWED ME INTO THE DARKNESS TOGETHER WE COULD HAVE RULED EVERYTHING TOGETHER!!". I hated him and began to hit him harder as I screamed and cried "I FOUND LIFE BEYOND OUR CLOUDED WORLD. LIFE AMONG THE STARS WITH THOSE STRONGER THAN ME STRONGER THAN OUR PEOPLE. I LEARNED FROM THOSE PEOPLE AND BECAME THE MAN I AM THE MAN MOHER WOULD HAVE BEEN PROUD OF!!". Me and shiro fought until our bodies could no more and within seconds of colliding in our perfected carnage transformations we both tore straight through one another. Shiro fell to the floor and so did i.

Forgive me mother...I...I have failed you. I believed the darkness was the path in which I should have taken but it seemed that I was wrong. I hated you Seru....but today you showed me that you didn't fail our people. Although our paths may have differed, you and I have grown strong in our own right. Seru, I thank you for bringing me back into the light.

Episode 1 The Colorless King

My name is well...for now, that's not important. All you need to know is that there is no other being like me out there in the cosmos. I have lived in a time before this era many eons ago. In that time things were simpler. The notion that kings and queens owned kingdoms and worlds while those of us who served under them were expected to follow righteously without the need of questioning their rule. I will not sit here and state that in my time all kings were created equal because then that would be a bald-faced lie. There were good kings and there were bad ones but no matter which you served under you were supposed to serve righteously without question. Iron wreath, Oath keeper, Arthur, Araceli, Hanson; there were many individuals in which I had the pleasure to either work with or serve. These were good kings, queens, and nobles. Then there were bad ones like Albus, Sonya, Akammari, and Yutago. Kings so greedy that they will spark a war over petty disputes and queens so full of hate that they'll wipe away worlds in order to get what they want. Beings like myself who walk the path of the light and the darkness rarely exist anymore and the reason for it is because most beings' bodies cannot handle such an immense power flowing through their veins. For this reason, solely; most beings either choose the light or choose the dark. I am known to history as The Colorless King or simply Colorless whichever you choose to call me, it entirely up to you. This is the tale of me.

There once lived four kings each loyal to a throne of color. White for the kingdom of Tanrir. Its banner stood as a sign of pride and innocence in each of the hearts of its citizens. Blue for the kingdom of Ulna Yakut. Its banner stood as a symbol of honor and valor; in which filled the hearts of the soldiers that stood with it protecting the other three kingdoms. Ebony for the kingdom of Ganlu. Its color field danced itself along with the fabric in which stood for love, peace, and restoration complimenting each other in a lovely song meant just for them. And Red for the kingdom of tranquility. Its crimson color gave hope to all who have ever gazed upon its beautiful cloth field. These four kingdoms once lived together in absolute harmony until a devastating war overtook the borders of each of the four kingdoms. The war was fast and many had lost not just people whom they will come to mourn for but the lives of their own in which now they must live for themselves. At the end of the war the kingdoms decided to grow and start over together stronger...however that all changed when the Red king denied their prosperity and instead left this forsaken alliance. Deep down the Red king knew that should another force come to threaten the borders of his kingdom he would not have the power to protect his people and so he left in search of power he could claim as his own. Soon the king would come to meet a woman who claimed to be born from a mother of twilight and a father of absolute darkness. The woman would bring about an offer to the Red King that he would regret for the end of his days. "Drink upon my golden chalice dear king of red and thus it shall grant thee the power its bearer wishes the most" and so the king of red drank from the woman's chalice. The king of red's consequence would be one of drastic undertaking as he returned home to a land of fire and death. The kingdom he left behind in search of a power to protect it had now become the result of vengeance. A vengeance that only those he once trusted could be capable of. The king

of red left his burning land and began his ten thousand year walk among the cosmos leaving behind both his title and his color adopting the notion of divine omniscience and the new name...The Colorless King.

Episode 2 A Spire of Stars

Long ago during the time of the third Ataman Golden age in the continent Atoka the Atagonian race once held the title of kingship over the lost city of Taiga. The kingship of Taiga was fought between the Atagonian and Synthomum races until the end of this golden age. The Atagonian race was a wealthy republic with two kings and two queens in order to govern over their thirteen districts. On the other hand, the Synthomum race was a group of districts that lived in absolute poverty. The people from these districts came from all throughout the reaches of this world. Together these people would gather the strongest among them and name themselves the Nobles of the Tenth Square. Year after year the Atagonian and Synthomum races would fight over ownership of these small lands until the Battle for praetorian square. This small piece of land determined if the Atagonian race would continue to thrive as an empire. I was there at the side of; Oath keeper and Iron wreath when the Atagonan empire took king Akiros wife and killed her in the town's center of the Republic of Ata. The battle for praetorian square ended with the deaths and collapse of the Atagonian empire and all thirteen districts that served under them. This lands would later be split into two separate colonies one of heat and one of cold giving birth to the Sol and Lunar kingdoms of this era.

"My my my why isn't this a lovely surprise. The Colorless King making his way back into the pages of history. What an honor some might call it", Diane said. I stood there with a blank expression and said "really? What would you call it?". She laughed wildly for a few moments and simply said "a bad omen". I didn't understand what she meant, at least not yet. "If you see it like that then why bother coming this far out into the cosmos? Don't you have an empire to serve? Or a Barbaric king to please?" I said to her. She stood and laughed again and said "those two have worked things out on their own they seem to no longer need my assistance. My eyes have been turned this way now because of what comes colorless one". I turned towards her and said, "what do you mean Diane, what's coming?". She stood silent and looked through the glass pane windows and said "darkness sweeps its way across the depth of space eating all it comes into contact with. The darkness you're familiar with dear Colorless King". I couldn't believe what I was hearing and said "this is impossible Amino was sealed inside the chalice I... I threw her into the infinite deep!!". Diane's eyes widened as she said: "Oh my, watch those emotions colorless or we'll be back to calling you your old name king of red". The colorless king hadn't noticed but when he began to passionately speak about how he had sealed away the dark goddess Amino his infamous red tint began to appear. I moved back into the shade and said: "My apologies Diane I don't mean to allow my emotions to get the best of me". I could see that Diane was blushing and said: "No dear Colorless don't apologize

*for it's an honor to see that beautiful crimson tint again". I ignored what she said because I thought it to be foolish and instead said: "How could she have possibly been freed? I threw that chalice into the infinite deep". As I turned around Diane was there holding my face within the palms "Oh my dear king of red *colorless begins to slowly emit a red tint* you don't know, do you? History has been changed. The gods speak of a new prophecy, one which speaks of a champion being born from the blood of four lights who traverse the stars in search of an infinite power that was sealed eons ago". I didn't believe what I had heard and removed Diane's hands off my face as I said: "This is hard for me to believe Diane and should it be true then what Asumi Sol told me is what will happen" I said. Diane asked me "y...you spoke to Asumi Sol the mother of light!?...what did she say? What's coming Colorless?" she said. I looked at her and said, "an age of darkness that will swallow the light of the cosmos".*

Episode 3 Our march into the Heavens

As my conversation continued with Diane grew more wearier. "So you're telling me that someone found the chalice of infinity and freed Amino Sol?" I asked Diane. She stood there staring back at me and said "yes colorless. The chalice has been found. Why would Asumi Sol tell you that the light of the cosmos would be swallowed up by the darkness?" Diane said. I told her that Asumi wasn't like her sisters, she was clairvoyant which meant that she could see through time. A future that was to come. Diane stood there surprised that I had spoken to Asumi and said "of all the amazing things you've done in your life colorless I have never expected you to have spoken to the mother of the light. Your name truly does precede you". I stood there not caring about what people thought of me and said "if this is indeed happening then we must head to an old friend of mine". Diane agreed with me and we began heading out.

*About an hour later me and Diane arrived in the kingdom of sol. "By the name of the great king Akiro, the mighty kingdom of Sol welcomes home the Colorless King," the welcoming guard said aloud. "HA HA HA to what honor do I owe history to bless me with the presence of the great colorless king" king Akiro said. As me and Diane approached the throne where my friend King Akiro stood I bowed showing respect to his home. "What are you doing no no no do not bow to me colorless *lifts me to my feet* we are family please you are more than welcome here," Akiro said to me. I stood and laughed a little and said "you are a king regardless of our relationship. That simple fact must be apparent to all those around us so that everyone must understand this importance" I replied. Akiro wanted me to head with him to the dining area to drink and eat but I told him that I needed to speak with him about urgent matters. "Then let us head to my chambers friend" Akiro said and we all did. Moments later in Akiro's chambers, we began to speak on the matter I came here for. "The dark goddess was set free from the chalice Akiro," I said. Akiro laughed and said, "HAHA my oh my dear friend I haven't even begun pouring my ale and you already begin telling new i wish not to hear". I told akiro that I wasn't joking about this, that it was indeed a matter of importance. "What your friend said is true. Amino has indeed been set free from the cup. My*

sources tell me that the jovian complex has fallen, that a being only known as the Son of Stars was the one who killed the jovian king". Me and Akiro stood silent knowing nothing of this alleged son of stars. "Tohru Tachikaze The Son of Stars," Diane said. Both myself and Akira looked at Diane and asked who that person was that she spoke of and she continued. "Tohru Tachikaze is one of the three children of Asana Sol. he is the Son of Stars. This child was born from Asana's blood for the sole purpose of stopping Amino however the child does not know this. He joined the empire and became friends with members of multiple different races in order to obtain the chalice for the emperor" she finished. Akiro looked at me and said "oh so children who know nothing of a time before them chase after a power THEY DON'T UNDERSTAND!!!" Akiro shouted as he slammed his cup on the floor. I took a deep sigh and said "Akiro I'm going to need your help in sealing Amino back into the chalice". Akiro looked at me and said "I am sorry old friend but I will be of no use to you in this endeavor". I only said what he meant and why he turned down my request. He replied "I have learned a long time ago that there is neither happiness nor misery in the cosmos; there is only the comparison of one state with another, nothing more. He who has felt the deepest grief is best able to experience supreme happiness. We must first feel what it is to die, with that feeling we may finally appreciate the enjoyment of life. Colorless my dear friend. I have died in the time before this when we put her powers behind false doors and now you ask that I put all I have built on the line and help you put this darkness away once again? I'm sorry dear friend but I have to decline". Diane was about to yell but I stopped her and said to Akiro "I understand where you're coming from Akiro but if you don't help now then think about how much longer it will take for her darkness to reach your realm". Me and Akiro stood there staring at one another understanding the gravity of the situation and Akiro said "I think it best for you to leave now colorless". I understood his feelings and respected them and out of the kingdom of Sol I went. "What are we going to do now colorless?" Diane said. When I was going to speak, a blast came from behind me from the sky. "What the hell was that?" I said as I turned around. "Hello colorless It's been awhile". Both I and Diane said simultaneously "Oath Keeper".

Episode 4 The King piece

"What are we going to do now colorless?" Diane said. When I was going to speak, a blast came from behind me from the sky. "What the hell was that?" I said as I turned around. "Hello colorless It's been awhile". Both I and Diane said simultaneously "Oath Keeper". Both myself and Diane walked up to Oath keeper and said hello to him. "what brings you around these parts of the cosmos colorless?" Oath keeper said. I stood there and said "I came here because the dark goddess Amino was set free and I sought out the help of an old friend but it seems that even the strongest of us have to walk away from the fight every once in a while" I replied. Oath keeper walked past us and under his breath said "I see...so even Akiro has turned down your request. If he didn't like what you had to say then he's going to hate the news I have for him". Both myself and Diane looked at each other then at Oath keeper and Diane said "what happened Oath keeper. What news do you come bearing?". He slowly turned to us and said "the realm of void is being

consumed. And to make matters worse without the balance of light and dark many beings are being forced to walk in the dark joining Amino's army and helping her swallow the light of the cosmos. Planets, moons, star systems, and even entire galaxies have already been swallowed by this ever expanding darkness. Amino needs to be stopped colorless if we leave her the way she is; her darkness will engulf the entire cosmos". I hurried back into the kingdom of sol to speak with Akiro once again but this time, Oath keeper came with us. "AKIRO!!" I yelled as we entered. He came from the dining area with his royal guard with him and said "colorless asked you kindly if you could leave this...Oath keeper? I see...this threat is that bad that the mighty oath keeper has even arrived at my doorstep. Talk friend I shall listen". Akiro sat down on the throne and oath keeper began to speak "I came here from a long way among the stars to bring horrible news. the realm of void is being consumed. And to make matters worse without the balance of light and dark many beings are being forced to walk in the dark joining Amino's army and helping her swallow the light of the cosmos. Planets, moons, star systems, and even entire galaxies have already been swallowed by this ever expanding darkness. Amino needs to be stopped. Her darkness isn't something in which we can ignore her power has already begun reaching places we thought impossible a time before. She is stronger now and only we will have the power to stop her here and now!" oath keeper said. Akiro stood up and in his face you could see the fear and worry upon his face. "What do you propose we do to stop this wrench dear friends?". Diane jumped next to me in excitement and me, Oath keeper, and Akiro looked at her which prompted her to say "w...what it's not my fault not many people get to witness history unfold". As Akiro began walking towards me and oath keeper a large beam of light shot down from the sky in between us. I told Diane to stay behind me and oath keeper and Akiro drew their artifact weapons. The light dispersed and what was left was a man with a golden halo hovering over his head "Colorless, Oath keeper, Akiro I was sent here directly from the gods above with a message"

Episode 5 A Universal Bond

"Knowing when to walk away, is Wisdom. Being able to, is Courage. Walking away with Grace, and your held head high, is Dignity".

We all stood there as the godborn continued to speak "you three must not interfere with Amino". We stood there shocked at what was being asked of us. "Are you insane there are worlds that are being swallowed up by this darkness" oath keeper yelled. The godborn simply replied that it wasn't his problem to deal with and neither was it ours. "How can the gods sit and allow this mass murder to take place among our stars?" Akiro said. The godborn repeated exactly what he had told oath keeper. Both oath keeper and Akiro looked towards me and for the first time in my life I let my emotions free. As the colorless king began to walk forward towards the godborn his red tint glew ever more brightly until it became his infamous crimson color shining throughout the entire kingdom. "How dare you come here and ask us to stand idly by as this beast ravenges our stars. Planets, moons, star systems and even galaxies are being swallowed up by this darkness. I will not

allow this to go on any further. I don't care if it's you or the gods themselves who stand in my way. I will see to it that amino is stopped. You go and tell the gods that should they get in my way then they will learn why history truly calls me the king of no color". Everyone in the room other than oath keeper, Akiro, Diane and the godborn began to bow to me. I could feel the bright color I had begun to emit. "I see so, this is something you are truly passionate about old friend. Then we will stand against the gods with you" Akiro said. I could see oath keeper nod his head agreeing with Akiro's statement. "I stand by what I said colorless regardless of your passion. History has been set in stone and nothing can change it. If you want to help protect against Amino's darkness then you and your friends may only do that here in this part of the cosmos. Neither one of you are to directly engage with the dark goddess. Should you try to forcefully change history then you will suffer a consequence far greater than the gods" the godborn said. Akiro spoke out and asked what could be greater than the gods. The godborn said "being written out of the book itself". The entire room lay silent and within seconds the godborn was now gone.

The colorless king's crimson color began to fade as his grey undertaking sank back in. "To be written out of history..." Diane said softly under her breath. This was the worst thing that could happen to any being within the cosmos. Everyone wants to be remembered, no one ever wants to be forgotten. "What do we do now friends?" Akiro said. I stood there and replied "we do as he said we stay away from direct contact with Amino but we all work together to ensure that our worlds and the worlds within our star systems are protected against her darkness". Oath keeper and Akiro agreed with me and later on that night we all mourned the loss of those souls forgotten to time due to the devastating darkness that took them. We lit lanterns and sent them to the sky to help guide those lost souls to the afterlife.

Episode 6 The path of Yagami

"find Maximillion Maxwell the time lord of this timeline. From there history will give you a path"

I awoke on a beach gasping for air. The bioluminescent lighting from the species of bug in the forest gave it a beautiful floral glow that looked as if you were staring at a million stars. I saw Aurelia laying there in the sand and under her was blood. I rushed to her side and without knowing I changed into my divine form and lifted Aurelia up and into the water. Within moments of placing her into the water her wound in her side healed and aurelia began to open her eyes. "A...aurelia are you ok?" I said to her as I combed the wet hair from the sides of her face to the back of her head. She weakly placed her hand on the side of my face and only smiled. I began to tear up and looked around and pleaded for the animals of the forest to help me. The tears grew stronger and the more I sat here the heavier my heart became. I felt something hit the top of my head. As I looked down and picked what had hit my head I noticed that it was a berry. "Could it be edible?" I thought to myself. I heard small footsteps hit the grass as the animal life brought me more and more berries to give aurelia. I began to try and feed it to her but she was

too weak to chew. So I put the berries in my mouth, chewed them up and fed them mouth to mouth with Aurelia. This way she would be able to eat and have some nutrients in her body that would give her back her strength. I thanked the wildlife of this forest for helping me as I would spend the next two days nursing Aurelia back to health.

Two days have now passed and Aurelia was up walking and talking sometimes with a little trouble but a lot better than she was two days ago. "What happened when you were hit with that darkness, Tohru?" Aurelia said as we sat in the grass eating berries. I looked at her and said "when I was hit with Amino's darkness I awoke in a realm not like this. I was told that it was a world in between life and death by a man who claimed to be the savior". Aurelia then said "what did he tell you Tohru? Maybe we can use something he said in order to stop Amino". I thought for a moment and then said "The savior told me that the flow of time and space shifted when we opened the book of all existence in the hall of the ancestors giving birth to anomalies within history's timeline. Anomalies that he as savior would have to correct in his timeline. He then said that I needed to find someone named Maximillion Maxwell the time lord of this timeline and from there history will give me a path to follow". I finished. I could tell that Aurelia was speechless but somehow she managed to put words together and asked "ok so how do we find Max? Did he give you a location on where this time lord is?". I told Aurelia that the savior didn't give me a place all he said was to find him and her look grew dim. "So what do we do now?" she asked. A voice from the shadows spoke out and said "I can help you". As me and Aurelia look out into the forest we can see Delphine walking out petting one of the animals in her arms. "Aren't they so adorable?" Delphine asked us. I stood up and said "Delphine how are yo...". She cut me off and said "no isn't the time for silly questions son of stars Amino's darkness is growing stronger with each passing minute. I'm going to take you both to speak with the gods above. It's about time you speak with the celestials that govern over the cosmos" she finished saying.

Moments later we arrived at the gates of a large palace. "Follow me," Delphine said. Me and Aurelia did as we were instructed. When we arrived in the room with the celestials a booming voice called out to us. "Why are you here Delphine? And why did you bring a mortal and the son of stars to our world?" one of the celestials said. Delphine bowed and said "please Arumak hear them out. Amino's darkness is growing faster than we can slow it. These are the beings from the prophecy". The celestial agreed to hear us out and so I began to speak. "Oh great god of the stars, I ask that you bestow upon us your knowledge so that we may use it in our quest of stopping the darkness in which Amino is now spreading. This is a wrong that we wish to right so please help us". The celestial stood silent for a moment taking in what I had asked of him and said "I am glad that you understand that this was a fault of your own and that you wish to correct it. How can I help you son of stars" Arumak said. I then continued to speak "The savior told me that the flow of time and space shifted when we opened the book of all existence in the hall of the ancestors giving birth to anomalies within history's timeline. Anomalies that he as savior would have to correct in his timeline. He then said that I needed to find someone named Maximillion Maxwell the time lord of this timeline and from there history will give me a path to follow". Arumak looked amazed and said "very well if this is what the Savior said then ok. Maximillion Maxwell has not been born yet however disturbances of the flow of time are indeed

present in this era. So I can not tell you for sure if Maximillian Maxwell exists within this period of time. If you want further answers head to Xahgir, the place all celestials learn the cosmos from and maybe there you will find what you're looking for". Me and Aurelia thanked the celestial Arumak and he provided us with a ship that we left on.

Episode 7 The Oracle in the Sea

"You must tell yourself, 'no matter how hard it is, or how hard it gets, I'm going to make it.'

My youngest brother's cries were drowned out by the roaring sounds of thunder as the world around us was being swept away into the forever. As I ran through the castle halls towards my mother I saw my light die before me as my mother's last words to me were to make sure that reaper and tohru knew that she loved them. I ran back to the room where my brothers were and picked Tohru up and held Reaper's hand and as my world crumbled before my very eyes I used the power my mother blessed me with to get me and my brothers out of that destruction in a bubble made out of the colors of the rainbow. As we flew into space I took a look at the world I used to call home. All it was now was a ball of fire and death. Me and my brothers drifted among space for a while until a member of the Xul found us. They brought us to their world where we were questioned and taken into protective custody. What happened on the xul homeworld is something that I would later come to regret for the rest of my life. I had informed the individuals who were providing us with a home that our mother was Asana Sol goddess of the light and that I had watched her die. Later that day I would learn that the xul sent both of my brothers to orphanages across the stars and left me here.

I was young and naive and I believed that if I was open and honest with these people that they would be able to protect me and my brothers from the horrors we had witnessed. Sadly I was wrong and instead they seperated us because they believed we had something to do in the death of our mother. Tohru was just a baby he didn't ask for any of this and reaper...reaper was born with powers of the dark so for him life was naturally difficult. We were children whose world was destroyed before our very eyes and had no family to call our own beside one another and now that we were separated we didn't even have each other.

Years would go by before I would hear anything remotely close to resembling the power my brothers were born with. About two years ago I caught wind of a Jovian district among the stars that was taken down by a being of immense power. This jovian district was called Kaga Clipse. Naturally I went to Kaga in search of any kind of information that could possibly lead me to either one of my brothers. And there it was, I heard from a woman in kaga clipse of a boy who killed the jovian who ruled over this district. The boy's name was Tohru Tachikaze, the son of stars. "M...my brother...MY BROTHER!!! HE'S ALIVE". In that moment that was all I could think about and in that

moment I vowed to spend the rest of my life searching for the lights that guide me through the night. Tohru...reaper I'll find you both one day I promise.

Episode 8 Queen of the Rainbow

As tohru and myself arrived in Xahgir and landed the ship his first words to me were, "this place is dusty " he said. I wanted to laugh but didn't. Instead I told him to stop fooling around and start looking for max. We walked into town and began asking the commoners if they had seen a kid who can manipulate time and of course their response was no so we kept looking. "Aurelia look" Tohru called out to me. I went over and read the poster he had been pointing at "time festival? Don't you think that's too obvious?" I said. He only told me that we should still look into it and so we went around asking questions.

I awoke to the sounds of banging outside my window. "Ugh what is that sound?" I say in a half sleepy voice. As I look through the window I can see the townspeople setting up the floats for this year's festival. "Oh yeah that's right the festival is today!!" I shouted to myself. As I get up and shower I begin to feel a slight warmth come over me so I finish up and exit the shower. I look in the mirror and I can see the power my mother gave me to begin to flow through my eyes like smoke from a cigarette. "What is happening? My swells have never acted this way before" I think to myself. I get dressed and head out to see the town for myself. As I walk through the town I can hear the townspeople murmuring underneath their breath to one another about a strange man and woman asking about a child who can change time. "Max?" I thought to myself. I began to make my way across the town towards the center where the floats were being held.

As me and aurelia walk towards the center of town I begin to feel an unexpected warmth overcome me. My body began to emit a light blue aura that started to lift to the sky. "Aurelia!" I shouted. She turned towards me and said "w...what's happening Tohru what is this?". I didn't know what was happening to me. Only that I began to suddenly become hotter and hotter.

Aileen and Tohru both yell simultaneously

As Tohru and Aileen scream in pain of this overwhelming surge of power emitted from their bodies the townspeople begin to cower in fear of this unknown presence of power. The colors of the rainbow meet the beautiful blue color of the sky and danced with one another as if this song was written for them eons ago. Two of the three lost powers were reunited. "Tohru....he's here" I said. I stood on my feet and made my way across the town and there he was on the ground. "Tohru it's been so long!!" I say as I grab my brother off the ground and hug him. The pain for both lady Aileen and Tohru fade away, no longer leaving them in agony. "Y...your her aren't you your my...my sister" he said softly. I began to cry and said yes so many times. About three hours later my tohru and his girlfriend all went to my apartment to catch up. "SO IT IS TRUE YOUR THE ONE THAT BROUGHT

DOWN THE JOVIAN COMPLEX!!!!" I shouted in excitement. I was so proud of the man that tohru became. A few moments later he explained his situation to me and I spoke. "Only one of the three children of Asana Sol may find the cosmic tree that gives birth to the savior Tohru. Are you sure you want that to be you?". He reassured me that he indeed wanted to be the one who sets the savior on his path and that's when told him where to find Asumi Sol, mother of the light and the cosmic tree.

Episode 1 The realm of darkness

"The universe is all about balance. The forces of light and darkness are meant to keep a check on one another. If one becomes too powerful and starts overrunning the other, that balance will be upset. For the tyranny of virtue is as unbearable as the stranglehold of vice."

I didn't want to leave Aileen not after I just found out I even had siblings but this was a path I chose for myself. Me and Aurelia were a part of the empire that freed this darkness and because of us, this power consumes the worlds around us. It is our duty to put this darkness away or kill Amino. Me and Aurelia fly through space with the location of the cosmic tree that my sister gave us. "How long do you think it'll take for us to reach the tree?" I say to Aurelia. As she puts the ship on autopilot she turns around and replies "I don't think it'll take us long. It's only a few light years away if we use the hyperdrive. We should arrive at the location of the cosmic tree in just a few hours" she concludes. I nodded my head giving recognition to Aurelia that I understood what she meant. "What's on your mind tohru?" Aurelia asked. I lifted my head from staring at the floor to match her eyes and said "I'm worried Aurelia, what if we can't do this? What if the tree isn't there or worse...what if it's destroyed because amino already got to it," I reply. Aurelia stood silent for a while and finally said "Tohru...we'll fix this and we'll save all those who are suffering because of amino's darkness. You're the son of stars, one of the most powerful beings in the cosmos. I know that we'll do this, I'm not going anywhere I promise. It's me and you until the end." she replied. Aurelia came towards me and held me in her arms.

The ship's alarm begins to blare. Me and aurelia ran towards the cockpit of the ship and looked out the window. "Oh my..." Aurelia said. Loud roars could be heard from the darkness that had now begun surrounding our ship. "Tohru it's her darkness it found its way to this part of the cosmos?" Aurelia said. I ordered her to keep flying and to not stop no matter how bad things got. As we had begun flying through the darkness various sounds of banging and slashing could be heard making their way around the starship. "Tohru the ship is taking serious damage. The radar is picking up multiple different heat signatures both on top of the ship and all around us" Aurelia yelled out to me. I ran to the back of the ship in the cargo bay where the space suits were held and changed into one. I turned on my earpiece and said "Aurelia when I say open the cargo bay doors!". She replied with a quick yes sir and in wait we laid. I waited till there was less turbulence and yelled out to Aurelia "OPEN NOW!!". Once the cargo bay doors opened, I jumped out into what looked like an ocean made up entirely of black smoke. I saw the darkness beginning to take the shape of beings as I swung around and landed atop of the starship. "What is this?...could this truly be only Amino?" I thought to myself as I began engaging these beings of darkness. I changed into my berserker transformation and started to fight these beings. They were physical and solid as if they were indeed real like me or aurelia. One of the beings hit my flashlight that was attached to the side of my suit. I watched the flashlight that was being hit turn black and begin spreading. I ripped it off of my side and threw it into space. The being then began to rush me and I immediately knew that my berserker transformation wasn't going to be enough to take on these beings of darkness and so I changed into my other transformation. I felt the blood of my mother rushing through my veins and saw the darkness around me closing in on me and Aurelia and in an instant I released a burst of power that resembled a bright white light that overtook the darkness. Suddenly I felt

an intense burning sensation overcoming my body and right arm and right before I passed out I heard what sounded like jet engines flying over us.

Episode 2 Branches of the void

As I fly me and Tohru through this darkness it now begins apparent that we were not escaping out of here unscathed. "God damn it... I have to find a way out," I said. I then yelled to the ship, "initiate program Zeta Alpha Twelve locate our coordinates". The ships I.N.S (Interstellar Networking system) began to speak "Good evening Aurelia initiating defensive protocol Zeta Alpha Twelve. It seems that your coordinates aren't within the cosmos star pilot". I couldn't believe what I was hearing and thought to myself, "this could only mean one or two things...we somehow ended up in the edge of infinity or...I.N.S run a diagnostic of the pressure around us" I yelled out to the Interstellar Networking system. "There seems to be no pressure around the starship, however gravity seems to be present. There is no neighboring planet, moon or even star within three lightyears of travel". The I.N.S said. I thought to myself for a moment and the gut-wrenching realization began to sink in. "we're in the void...". I whispered to myself. I tried to command the I.N.S to try and locate coordinates near us so that we could travel there however there were no celestial bodies of any kind near us. I knew that we wouldn't last here, not in the darkness. It had already begun breaking down the exterior of the ship. The worst part is that Tohru is out there fighting on his own. "What do I do...how can I help him?" I think to myself. As I begin to run towards the cockpit I suddenly see a huge burst of white light come from somewhere above the ship and the sounds of roaring propulsive engines overtake the once quiet somber atmosphere of the ship. "T...Tohru" I whisper to myself.

As I strap myself and place my headset on I yell into the I.N.S comms network. "Come in...can anyone hear me? This is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul, the emperor's shadow. We are under heavy fire somewhere in the void...if you can hear me please lend your assistance". As I yelled those words over the comms network I heard the roaring sounds of propulsive engines yet again. "*statics...h...hello?" a broken voice could be heard through the radio. I grabbed the mic super fast and said "yes come in this is god's legacy do you copy?". The radio began to output more static for another few seconds when it finally cleared up "hello..legacy do you read me?" the voice said. I replied with a hurried yes. "Legacy this is phoenix fire one do you read me?". I started to tear up and said "yes Phoenix I read you loud and clear". The voice began to speak again and it said "there's an opening just above you raise your ship high to the sky legacy we'll give you the cover you need. Once you raise up and out follow phoenix fire two and we'll bring you home". I began to do exactly what the voice told me and started to slowly raise God's Legacy to the sky and within moments we were out of aminos darkness. "Legacy follow us. The stowaway on your ship is with us" the voice exclaimed. Although the situation was drastic I couldn't help but let out a chuckle. "That stowaway is Tohru Tachikaze, the son of stars. You be careful with him Phoenix". We all laughed on the comms network as we flew to their home and out of aminos darkness.

Episode 3 Guardians of Light

As I followed phoenix fire one and two out of the Dark and to their new home we arrived at a star system that can only be described as literal floating diamonds. The beauty these celestial bodies displayed was something I had never seen before. It was as if the almighty himself carved these planets from the stars himself. "...Oh...my" I say over the comms network. Phoenix fire one and two both hear me and say simultaneously "welcome to the star system of Ilara". Moments later we landed on a planet called Tri'on. "welcome to our home legacy. This is Tri'on a planet that if legends are true was born from a star that drifted away from the cosmic outer lining. My name is Owen Rodriguez and I'm the eighth guardian of light. We are a group that served under the goddess of Light Asana Sol. She created the guardians to help maintain balance in the light. She knew that Amino was drifting from their mothers vision of cosmic balance and so she gave birth to the Inagu. The three beings that would be strong enough to defeat the goddesses dark powers. The son of stars, Queen of color, and the son of shadows. One of the three inagu would be the one to take down the Dark goddess amino should she ever get out of hand. As fate would have it, the three children of Asana Sol were split apart lost among the cosmos however through the constraints of time it seems the children have met once again. And now the son of stars has returned home". The pilot of phoenix fire one said. I stood there and listened to what the man said and began explaining where me and Tohru had came from and where we were going.

"I have A Lot of questions for you but first let me tell you that some of what you said was right. Tohru was separated from his brother and sister and it wasn't until recently that he met his long lost sister that he didn't even know he had. When we arrived on Xahgir everything was fine then all of a sudden Tohru began to emit a bluish aura from his body and a few moments after that lady Aileen was standing before us. We stood with her for a few minutes as she explained hers and Tohru's past. However it was only lady Aileen that we had met back on Xahgir his brother wasn't there" I said. The man looked at me with a serious tone and asked me "did their power emit from their body in a smokey like figment?". I slowly nodded my head and the man spoke once more "my dear legacy the three god powers once united emit from their bodies in response to one another's presence. What I am trying to say young one is that all three of the children of Asana Sol were in Xahgir but only two of them were aware of this". I stood there and continued to speak "Tohru has been having dreams about a being called the savior. This savior told Tohru to find another being called Maximillian Maxwell. When we began looking for Max we ran into tohru's sister who later told us what you just told me. Only one of the children of Asana Sol can take on the darkness that Amino possess and at the end of the discussion Tohru told his sister that he wanted to be the one to take on that burden". Me and the man stood for a few moments in silence and he spoke again. "the son of stars has been put in the medical center he is on his way to recovery. Do you know of the book of all existence?". I replied with a swift no and he continued "well sit tight young one I have A Lot to tell you".

Episode 4 pages of History

as my eyes opened again, gazing into this realm again. I stood before him with questions as he stood before me with answers.

I sit down and get ready for Owen to explain to me more about the book of all existence. "Are you ready, Legacy?" Owen said. I first told him that he could call me Aurelia and then nodded my head. "OK Aurelia. The book of all existence is a relic that dates back to a time before all beings. It is the physical representation of history itself. Every name, date, event, and place within the book of all existence either has happened or is going to happen". I looked at Owen confused and said "so wait the book can tell future events or beings that haven't existed yet?". Owen looked at me and said "that's just it Aurelia beings like you and me exist now in this present however the beings of the past and future exist within our present in a singular instance. This means that every single person, place, event and date to ever take place within history is already known only to the book itself, not us. The reasoning behind this is because the book of all existence is a living relic. History does have a singular path for it is always changing and evolving due to various algorithms that take place throughout the ages and should a person find the book and open it; it will severely alter history in a very drastic way. There are prophecies within the book that have to happen and if the book was ever to be open there will be unknown consequences". I stood silent for a few moments before I spoke. "And if the book was open?" I said in a low tone.

Owen looked at me and said "if the book was opened by a person who didn't influence history that much then the consequences of doing so would be little. However, should a person with a big historical influence open the book of all existence the consequences of doing so will be far more severe and could potentially re-write the book's current timeline or even create a new one. To give you an example of what I mean first I must ask if you know of the human race?". I nodded my head and Owen continued to speak again "good, now if a big historical figure like Adolf Hitler opened the book of all existence and saw his future and how he lost the war then he would naturally want to avoid that outcome and drastically change the historical events that were already set in place and earth as we know it wouldn't be the way it is. And thus a different historical timeline would have been created from these changes". I understood what he meant and let the knowledge sink it for a few before I spoke again. I looked Owen in his eyes and said "Owen do you know of a place called the hall of the ancestors?". He shook his head no and I replied with "the hall of the ancestors is a place where the main races such as Celestials, Celac, Humans, Xul, Kinarians and Godborn came together to forge an agreement which allowed them to help out one another in times of turmoil. Throughout the ages this seemed to be the truth but then the kingdom of Amir lost their king and the son of the Celacs took over, and through his greed and selfish ways he burned the treaty of elders and waged war with the other races and bred hatred onto the cosmos. The citadel within the hall of the ancestors sits there as a place of peace from a time before". Owen

looked surprised and said "I didn't know any of that. Thank you for the information". I nodded my head and continued to speak "me, Tohru, Seru and Dixy went to the hall of the ancestors some time ago and there the book stood upon a pedestal and it was me who opened the book of all existence". Owen rose from his seat with absolute shock and dropped the chair he had been sitting on.

I continued to speak "there were names that I saw that I cannot unsee. However there was one that I think I know who it is. His name was only written as a title and it was son of Sol. Owen I think that when I opened the book I drastically altered history and the reason Tohru is having these visions of the savior is because of me. Owen the son of Sol isn't a reference to Tohru...it's a reference to the Savior of history".

Episode 5 A child born from Light

The air swept across our faces as we both sat there stunned from this realization. Sounds of footsteps could be heard making their way towards Owen and myself. "The son of stars recovery is almost finished" a female voice could be heard saying. I stood up and so did Owen. He then turned to me and said "Aurelia, this is the leader of the eight guardians of Light, this is Platinum". She walked over to me, beautiful silver hair the color of the moon glistening in the light, skin as pale as snow and eyes as blue as the ocean. She was a warrior born to the blade and has lived by it. "Nice to meet you, my name is Platinum Utago and I am the leader of the eight guardians of Light and last lieutenant of Asana Sol's royal guard". I was amazed at the stature of this woman and just couldn't believe my eyes. I managed to speak and said "my name is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul. I am the first star pilot of my people. And lieutenant to the empire". As I stood there nervous staring at platinum she smirked and said "it's a good feeling knowing that there are more women out there that hold power and use it for good. It is a pleasure to meet you, Aurelia Takanome of the Xul". We both giggled for a few moments and then she spoke again saying "so what is it that you and the son of stars are doing this far out in the galaxy?". I stood silent for a few and explained to platinum how we had found the chalice and used it then the empire fell then Tohru spoke with the savior then we found his sister and how it led us here. "You sound like you've had quite the journey, Aurelia. I have something to ask you but first I must tell you this. Long ago when Tohru, lady Aileen, and Christopher were young, me and twelve other knights made an oath to Asana Sol to both protect and fulfill the legacy of the Sol family. You must know from speaking to Lady Aileen that only one of the children of Asana Sol must fulfill the prophecy of putting an end to Aminos darkness. If the son of stars is here then that means with lady Aileen and you he had made his decision to carry on the legacy of his mother. This is his legacy Aurelia if you want to move on with your life we will help Tohru move forward however should you choose to stay and face fate with him then we will do everything in our power to help you both fulfil that legacy together. So tell me star pilot what will be your choice?". I stood for a moment taking in what platinum had just told me and said "my entire life I have learned, lost, succeeded and failed but platinum I have never loved the

way I do with Tohru. I want to share the fate that the man I love will endure because alone he is not strong but together he and I can move stars".

Platinum and Owen both stared at me with a smile on their faces and Owen said "jeez Aurelia no need to make our hearts jump from our chests *chuckles". Realizing what I had just said aloud I began to blush and placed my hand over my mouth in shock. Platinum then spoke and said "I see your heart knows what it wants. Well let's go and continue the legacy of the Sol family". We all then started to walk towards the castle that used to be Thru's home when he was young. When we made it inside Tohru could be seen sitting up with four other individuals with him. Platinum looked at me and said "Aurelia these are the other members of the guardians of Light. This is Desire, Signius, Caesar, and Paris. The other two are on their way back to base now their names are Diosis and Chrisy ". Owen chuckled and told platinum that she had called chrysanthemum by her nickname Chrisy. She acted a bit shy and said whatever under her breath. "Tohru, how are you feeling?" I said as I kneeled down next to him, placing my hand on his lap. He put his hand on mine and said "I'm fine, did you get hurt?". After everything he went through those were his first words to me...I could never tell him but when he speaks to me I feel as if the cosmos only exists with us two living within it. "I...im fine Tohru you protected me and the guardians of Light brought us here". He looked up and around and said "where are we?". The guardians of Light all kneeled down to Tohru and platinum spoke out "This is where you Aileen and Christopher were born. Welcome home Tohru Sol". She bowed her head as Tohru stood up. "S...sol? My name is Tohru Tachikaze not Sol ". Platinum stood up and said "I know this must be difficult to understand but the last name Tachikaze does not belong to you. It was given by false parents that raised you; however your real parents died here on this planet during a fight against the light and dark. Your mother is Asana Sol and your father well...no being is allowed to speak his name however if you ever want to learn about him then just go to the archives' '. Tohru faintly fell onto the bed and I rushed to his side saying "are you okay?". He put his hand on mine again and simply said yes this information was A Lot. "When you were an infant there was a great dogma among the sol family. Asumi the mother of Light saw a future of darkness and death and to ensure that we all live on she made a difficult choice. She gave her light to your mother Asana and told her to continue bringing light to the stars and so Asana did as she was told. In the background their sister Amino was jealous of Asana's light and the fact that her oldest sister chose to pass the power of their mother onto Asana and not her and so she left the royal home and pursued the power of the darkness. This was looked down; by Asana and so your mother banished Amino from ever stepping back into the royal house and stripped Amino of the name Sol. Later down the years after your birth, Amino returned and with her darkness tore down the barriers your mother put around the royal home and destroyed the castle, killing most of the royal guard and eventually...your mother. I made an oath to your mother a long time ago to serve the royal family until the end of the Sol lineage. To do that it was I that put lady Aileen on that escape pod with you and your older brother. I knew that I couldn't fight to protect your mother and to ensure that the Sol family name lived on. I had to send you all to the stars and hope that you would make it on your own so that one day one of you will return. It was a difficult choice but it had to be done". The room lay silent as Tohru began to sob. He stood to his feet and yelled "YOU KNEW WE WAS OUT THERE ALL THESE

YEARS WHY DIDN'T YOU LOOK FOR US... WHY DIDN'T YOU PROTECT HER!!!!". Tohru then turned into his divine transformation and the rest of the guardians drew their weapons. "SHEATH YOUR WEAPONS NOW!! Don't you dare raise your weapons to a member of the Sol" platinum said. The guardians looked confused and put their weapons away slowly. I stood inform of platinum blocking Tohru and began to speak "Tohru listen to me I know this is A Lot of information to take in and I know you must be feeling hundreds of emotions as once but please you need to know that Platinum's choice was made to protect you, Aileen and Christopher. Your mother must've known that she wouldn't be able to stop Amino and so you were sent away for protection...any parent that knows when their end is up will do anything to protect their young. Tohru platinum did what she was ordered to do even if the outcome was something she did not want. You're alive and so is Aileen and Christopher. Her choice saved you". Tohru stood there for a few and his body changed out of his divine transformation and all that could be seen was tears falling from his light blue crystal eyes. I rushed to him and held him in my arms as we both fell to our knees. He was hurt so I just held him till his heart hurts no more.

Episode 6 Fight for our lives

While Tohru wept in my arms after platinum explained his past and what happened to his mother the last remaining guardians of Light came bursting through the door. "Platinum Amino's darkness has reached our...oh my lady we apologize for our intrusion". Platinum stood to her feet and told the two guardians of Light not to fret and quickly explained how the son of stars has returned home. "My lady Amino's darkness will be surrounding our world within the hours to come. We need to act fast. What's the plan?" Diosis said. Platinum looked around the room and said "listen up we serve the Sol family until it's end. Our job is to head to the cosmic tree on Zaesha. As you all might know Zaesha is two planets away so at some part of our journey we will be facing aminos darkness so fly safe and fly together. Tohru will be flying with Aurelia and the rest of you to your ships we have a star to deliver". We all headed out to our ships and boarded them ready to face whatever came next. As we ascended into the sky leaving tohru's homeworld behind we were greeted with a sight of pure horror. The stars around the cosmos have now been covered by Amino's darkness and the path towards Zaesha was fluttered by an army of dark beings that Amino had consumed and forced to fight for her. "This is phoenix fire, one that come in legacy. Can you read me?" I heard Owen say over the comms. I spoke back saying "y...yes this is legacy phoenix I read you loud and clear phoenix fire one". Owen continued to speak and said "listen up legacy we are flying straight through this darkness so prepare yourself for this journey it is going to get rough". I only said yes sir and began to follow Owen through the darkness heading towards the planet Zaesha.

As we began to fly through the darkness I could hear shots from the other starships begin to ring out across the depth of this black fog and the comms went from utter silence to everyone shouting and calling out different things that had begun occurring. "Phoenix to Legacy we're going to clear you a pathway to Zaesha just make sure you're behind us OK!" I heard Owen yell out over the

comms. I shouted back a quick yes and we all began our descent into the darkness. "YOU WON'T ESCAPE ME SON OF STARS!!" a loud booming voice could be heard echoing through the darkness. The other pilots were shouting over the comms that they had begun engaging in combat with other entities from the dark. "Aurelia, keep us flying straight I'll go out to help the others" Tohru yelled back to me as he began getting dressed in his space suit. "Tohru please just stay here with me we shouldn't be far" I said in a hurried voice. He stared at me with a stare which told me all I needed to know. "Be safe..." I said in a whisper and in an instant Tohru left out into the dark to help the others. I continued to fly behind Owen's ship, tailing him towards Zaesha as the sounds of explosions and death rang out around us. I knew this fight wouldn't be easy but I couldn't give up. I began to hear Tohru's voice roaring through the dark, tearing apart beings out there and landing on one ship after the other. "Aurelia I can see Zaesha we're almost there I'm coming back to the ship now there's too many of these beings of darkness" Tohru yelled out through the comms. As I was about to tell him OK I heard a loud boom at the right of my starship. As I looked out the window I could see one of the guardians of lights ship erupt into a fiery explosion killing whomever was on board. "Oh my god..." I whispered to myself. "Tohru get inside now her darkness is..." as I yelled through the comms to Tohru a second and third explosion could be heard to the rear and left side of my starship. "TOHRU!!"

Episode 7 The lights that fade in the dark

"TOHRU!!" I yelled out through my communication device to no answer. As I put the ship on autopilot and the planet Zaesha could be seen in the distance I left my seat and began putting on my space suit to head out to Tohru. As I begin to run towards the cargo bay doors the ceiling gets busted open and in came Tohru in his divine transformation bringing me to the ground and into his arms. "Hold onto me Aurelia, we're breaking through the atmosphere of Zaesha" Tohru yelled out. I held onto him and yelled back "we're crashing? What happened". He then began to explain before he was cut off by the crashing onto Zaesha "the left wing went down and I...*crashes.

The hot sandy air greets both Tohru and myself as Tohru lifts a piece of the ship off of us. "You two okay?" we hear a female voice call out to us. I could barely see but I could tell it was platinum. My right leg was busted and so Tohru had to put my arm around his neck and carry me. "How far is the tree?" Tohru asked. Platinum yelled back "the tree isn't far from here just keep heading north you'll see it up on the hill". Just as platinum told us where the tree was, the skies above began to blacken and down came Amino before us. "Oh my dear nephew, how good it is to see you. I have a proposition for you. How about you come with me and together we can rule the stars as the Sol family once more. We don't need these mortals, we're god's you and I" she said as the darkness began to flow like smoke from her body. I put my hand on Tohru because I started feeling scared and he spoke back to her. "I would never go with you. I would never choose the darkness. I found my home in the light. Me and my siblings were casted away into the stars because of what you did. I never knew any of my family and if you truly did want me to join you then you would've found me

when I was drifting among the stars. These "mortals" raised me to be the man I am and because of them I learned who I was and where I came from. We may be god's auntie but we won't live forever. The Era of the Sol family has to come to an end and today I will continue the legacy of my mother claw my way up across the stars and stand among clouds of heaven as the son of stars putting an end to your darkness" Tohru said. Amino was frustrated by tohru's statement and began attacking him but platinum and chrysanthemum both changed into their divine form and blocked aminos darkness. "GO GET TO THE TREE TOHRU!!!" platinum yelled out. Tohru yelled back a quick thank you and he slowly ran holding me in his arms.

"Who the hell do you....wait your her knight I remember you. YOU DARE STAND IN MY WAY AGAIN!! THIS IS FAMILY MATTERS THIS DOES NOT CONCERN YOU!!" Amino yelled to platinum. Again platinum and chrysanthemum blocked her attack. "You killed our friends OUR FAMILY!!" Chrysanthemum yelled out as she charged amino and cut her right eye leaving a huge slash across her face. "AHHHHH YOU STUPID LITTLE BITCH" amino yelled as she blasted chrysanthemum with her darkness. "CHRISY!!" platinum yelled. Platinum caught chrysanthemum in the air as the darkness started to spread on her armor. "Just hold on, Chrissy hold on," Platinum said to Chrysanthemum as she began ripping off the armor off of Chrysanthemum to try and stop the corruption from spreading but unfortunately it wasn't stopping. "You can't save her, you filthy mortal, your species are inferior and because of that you lack the strength and power to break my power" Amino yelled. Platinum tightened her jaw and rose to her feet. "...Inferior...you hurt Chrissy and because of that I could never forgive you. You're a disgrace to the Sol name. Asumi chose well when she picked Asana and not you. Another thing if you thought I was weak then your in for a rude awakening. It's time for your judgement, Amino" Platinum said. Platinum raised her hand in the air and in it her blade Timaru materialized in the lightning that once shaped the skies above. Platinum ripped off her helmet and used the lighting that now flowed through her body to eradicate the corruption that was on Chrysanthemum's body healing her. Platinum lifted Chrissy's body and put her in an escape pod and sent her across the stars. "Farewell old friend, may the light show you the path that lay ahead?" Platinum said in a whisper. "WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE ILL HAVE YO.." Amino yelled as she was cut off by Platinum striking her with timaru cutting aminos face sparking her to bleed. "Y...YOU DARE STRIKE A GOD!! THIS IS THE END OF THE COSMOS" Amino screamed. Platinum never broke eye contact with Amino and calmly spoke "If death is your wish then allow me to bring about your omen". The two of them clashed releasing their power all across this world to the point of destruction. Platinum in her broken armor stood defiant to the goddess of darkness's power as the molten earth beneath them began to rise to the surface covering the floor around them. Amino was visibly weakened having to go all out against platinum and said "h...how could a mortal stand against my power...I...am a god". Platinum spoke again and said "we're not as weak as you believe we are. No power of any god can break the human will. We never quit, WE NEVER GIVE UP!!" platinum yelled as she charged amino for a last attack. Amino used her power to blast platinum back with darkness infecting her with the corruption. "T...there now die out..*cough" Amino said. Platinum fell to her knees and began coughing up blood. She then stood up again and said "n..no I...I won't be defeated by you or your darkness. I'm the light that even in the most darkest of night still shines and I will never let my light fade. If I have to die then so be it but I will make this promise now. You're coming with me.

Episode 8 War for the realms

Amino and platinum's fight continued as the two of them unleashed their strongest powers against one another leaving severe pain and injury against the other. "Just...give up mortal," Amino said out of breath. Platinum bloody with almost no armor on said "n..no...I told y...you before I don't give up". Both Amino and Platinum stood staring at one another as they caught their breaths. The corruption on platinum has spread throughout her body and it was nothing shy of a miracle that she was even able to stand on her own two feet. "That's enough" Platinum heard in a whisper as a hand placed itself upon her shoulder. Platinum turned to see Tohru standing there in his divine transformation. "Looking into his black eyes was like staring into the cosmos in, it I felt at peace like there was no danger or hatred or darkness I...I felt the light of his mother for the first time in six hundred years. Asana would be proud" platinum said as Tohru took the corruption out of her and placed her in the broken ship to lay down. "W...what ab...about the tree?" Platinum said in a whisper as her eyes began to close. "Aurelia is on her way there now she shouldn't be far. Rest platinum you served the Sol name to perfection" Tohru replied. Platinum's eyes closed as she passed out due to exhaustion.

Tohru walked towards Amino as she was healing herself with the darkness around her. "So you've returned to me, nephew. Do you finally see things my way?" Amino said. As Tohru walked closer towards Amino the world and space around them began to shake violently. "You see the cosmos as a plague that needs to be cured. There are millions of people out there that are capable of amazing things and because of your idiology those people are going to lose everything. I can't stand by and watch you eradicate all life throughout the stars. If I have to die then it will be here and now fighting you. I'll protect all life regardless of species or power as the son of stars, this is my oath" Tohru said. Amino knew that there was no way she could convince Tohru to join her coalition of tyranny and because of this she changed into her one hundred percent dark transformation going all out against Tohru. In response of aminos transformation Tohru opened all of his divine markings and changed into his god form harnessing the blood and the power of his mother to go out against amino. "This is it Tohru there is no more backing down. I wish you would've joined me...it hurts me greatly that I have to kill you but if going through you means seeing my vision become a reality then so be it I'll gladly have the blood of another Sol on my hands" Amino said.

Both Tohru and amino began fighting against one another as their true powers clashed, upsetting the cosmic balance. As they continued to fight Aurelia continued to make her way to the cosmic tree. "Just a little longer Tohru I'll fin..." Aurelia said to herself as she saw the cosmic tree in the distance. The beautiful brown bark of the tree was complemented by the leaves that had a florescent nature to it that resembled not only the colors of the rainbow but the billions of stars in

the cosmos that existed within each leaf. "T...the cosmos tree," Aurelia whispered to herself. Aurelia stood up and continued to make her way towards the cosmic tree.

Episode 9 Our Cosmic path

Tohru and aminos fight continued as they both fought to their heart's content. "AGHH YOU CAN END THIS AMINO THE COSMOS DOES NOT NEED TO SUFFER BECAUSE OF OUR FAMILY" Tohru yelled as he and aminos blades clashed back and forth. "MY SISTERS BETRAYED ME AND CASTED ME OUT BECAUSE OF WHAT I WAS YOU KNOW NOTHING OF THE TRUTH CHILD " Amino yelled back as she hit Tohru hard knocking him back. "What are you talking about the truth?" Tohru said. Both Tohru and amino landed back onto the floor. "You know one side to a multi decade tale. I wasn't always evil. As you know our mother Yuna gave birth to my sisters Asumi, Asana and myself. Both Asumi and Asana were born with power from the light, however our mother was a big believer in balance and so I was born with the darkest power known to the gods at the time. Whenever my mother had to go out to commune with the other gods she created she had no problem parading my sisters but when it came to me I was always hidden as if I was a mistake. SHE MADE ME I DIDN'T ASK TO BE BROUGHT INTO THIS WRETCHED WORLD BUT BECAUSE OF HER I HAVE SUFFERED FOR EONS....when I chose to speak out against the treatment I had to endure my sisters told me to keep quiet and when my mother found out about what I had been saying she trapped me in a place you beings know as the void. I spent six eons trapped in there...no sound...no interaction and left to be forgotten. No one saved me or even looked for me. I saved myself. Just like you have your home among the light my home is within the darkness cause when I had nothing and no one I had the darkness. I was casted out by my own family, thrown in a cell to fade away, and even stripped of my family name because of the harsh treatment they chose to put me through" Amino said.

Tohru stood silent for a few and then said "I'm sorry for what happened to you, truly I am...I knew nothing of your past other than what I was told. However your pain is understood, you and I both lost everything but our future is only made because of our choices. Your past is horrible. Yes, I will not deny that but you cannot make the entire cosmos suffer because of that pain. It isn't fair to all those individuals for you to do this. Amino please you can join me and together we can start an era of Light bringing forth the Savior of history and starting new with the Sol name". Amino walked towards Tohru who was holding his hand out and placed her hand in his and when Tohru's guard was down she plunged her blade through his stomach. "The light shouldn't exist. I'm sorry you have been infected by it" Amino whispered in Tohru's ear. Tohru's divine transformation began to flicker due to this wound. "...H.H...HOW COULD YOU!!" Tohru yelled. The once white aura around Tohru blackened and thus the son of stars consumed a portion of aminos darkness and used it as his own. "Y...You there's no way t...this is impossible no being can weld both the light and the dark" Amino said in fear. Tohru lifted Amino into the air in this transformation and punched her in the stomach and then tossed her into the air.

Tohru and Amino continued to fight in the air until they both landed near Aurelia and the cosmic tree. The sand shot into the air as the impact of Tohru and Amino made contact with the ground. As the sand fell like snow from the sky, Aurelia saw a glimpse of Tohru in this transformation. "T...Tohru w...what happened?" Aurelia said as she began running towards Tohru.

Episode 10 History's Savior

*Aurelia ran towards Tohru who was now in transformation which helped the power of the Dark. As Aurelia ran towards Tohru Amino rose from the ground and put her blade through Tohru for a second time. "TOHRU!! NOO" Aurelia yelled as she ran faster towards Tohru. Tohru changed out of his dark divine transformation and fell to his knees. As Amino was about to stab Tohru again Aurelia jumped on Aminos back wrapping her arms around Aminos neck. "*chokes g..get off... of... me" Amino said as she struggled to breath. Aurelia only tightened her grip around Amino's neck. Amino desperately used her power and placed the corruption on Aurelia who fell to the ground then stabbed Aurelia in her stomach as she fell in pain. Amino fell to the floor catching her breath. For a minute Tohru, Aurelia and Amino stood on the ground taking a breather. Amino rose to her feet and as she did Tohru put his blade through her stomach and sliced to the right, nearly gutting Amino.*

"Y...You...no I can't lose..this is the end for you" Amino said. Amino flew into the darkness above to recover. Tohru picked up Aurelia using the last bit of his power to temporarily stop the corruption from spreading throughout Aurelia's body. "T...Tohru" Aurelia said weakly. As Aurelia stared at Tohru who was carrying her in his arms the darkness that Amino brought here entered the world and began devouring everything around them. Tohru and Aurelia both fell underneath the cosmic tree. "I...If you can hear me...please bring the Savior forth...this is all my power and hers. With it bring forth the Savior of history" Tohru said. The darkness engulfed Tohru and Aurelia along with the cosmic tree and with this the era of the son of stars came to an end.